









THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
RIVERSIDE

Ex Libris

C. K. OGDEN

ESSEX

THE LITTLE GUIDES

CAMBRIDGE AND ITS

COLLEGES

OXFORD AND ITS COLLEGES

ST PAUL'S CATHEDRAL

WESTMINSTER ABBEY

THE ENGLISH LAKES

THE MALVERN COUNTRY

SHAKESPEARE'S COUNTRY

BUCKINGHAMSHIRE

CHESHIRE

CORNWALL

DERBYSHIRE

DEVON

DORSET

ESSEX

HAMPSHIRE

HERTFORDSHIRE

THE ISLE OF WIGHT

KENT

MIDDLESEX

MONMOUTHSHIRE

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE

NORFOLK

OXFORDSHIRE

SOMERSET

SUFFOLK

SURREY

SUSSEX

THE EAST RIDING OF
YORKSHIRE

NORTH WALES

KERRY

BRITTANY

NORMANDY

ROME

SICILY



LAYER MARNEY TOWERS

ESSEX

By

J. CHARLES COX

LL.D., F.S.A.''

*With Thirty-two Illustrations and
Two Maps*

“For Essex is our dower which greatly doth
abound
With every simple good that in the Ile is
found.”

DRAYTON

LONDON
METHUEN & CO
36 Essex St. Strand

DA 670

E 7 C 69

First Published in 1909

PREFACE

THERE is a heresy current, among not a few persons who ought to know better, to the effect that Essex is a flat and uninteresting county. It is to be hoped that this little book will do something towards freeing a county, brimful of attractions both natural and artificial, from the aspersions of such a libel.

In these pages an attempt is made, on the usual lines of this well-known series of Little Guides, to deal concisely with the most interesting facts about the natural features, the history, the archæology, and the architecture of Essex.

It might, perhaps, have been better if the author had been a native of the county or a long-continued resident within its limits; but it is possible that an outsider is in a better position to form unprejudiced opinions, and to treat of the county as a whole without unduly exalting particular localities. Moreover, I can claim a good general and long-standing knowledge of this considerable division of eastern England from many visits extending over a period of forty years, visits which have of late considerably increased in frequency and duration. A small minority of the less interesting and more remote parishes are yet unknown to me, but there are no

omissions in the gazetteer part of these pages, and in each of these few cases information has been most kindly and readily supplied by residents.

So numerous and varied, however, are the archæological and architectural attractions of the old kingdom of the East Saxons, that I should not have dared to deal in detail with so large an area, even in this exceedingly concise form, had it not been for the particular kindness of my friend Dr Henry Laver, F.S.A., the President of the Essex Archæological Society, to whom the whole county is as an open book. Not only has he accompanied me to many a site of exceptional interest, but he has also given no small amount of time to the reading and correcting of the proof sheets. All the same it must be clearly understood that the responsibility for everything that is said is solely my own, and if any blunders are detected they are to be assigned exclusively to the author. I desire further to acknowledge special indebtedness to another Essex author and antiquary of well-deserved repute, Mr Miller Christy, to whose Handbook for Essex, published in 1887, I owe much, as well as to several courteous communications both *viva voce* and by letter. For information and help kindly supplied by many of the clergy and laity resident in the county, I also wish to express my gratitude, among whom may be mentioned the rectors of Purleigh and Runwell, the vicar of Sandon, and Mr and the Misses Landon of Galleywood.

As to printed works which have been of much

PREFACE

service the following are particularly named:—the two first volumes of the “Victoria History of the County of Essex”; Mr Chancellor’s noble folio on “The Ancient Sepulchral Monuments of Essex” (1890), the late Mr Godman’s two well-illustrated treatises on the Norman and Mediæval architecture of the county; Messrs Garner and Stretton’s magnificent work (now in course of publication) on “The Domestic Architecture of the Tudor Period”; and Mr Bankart’s “The Art of the Plasterer” (1908). Precise reference is made to these and some other works under the particular parishes which they illustrate. I have also been bold enough, as the old church descriptions have to be so very much condensed, to give the reference in special cases to illustrated articles of my own which have appeared from time to time in *The Builder*.

In treating of the component parts of old churches, I have advisedly dropped the misleading and completely inappropriate terms of “Decorated” and “Perpendicular,” and have preferred to refer to the particular centuries to which they belong.

J. C. C.

SYDENHAM, June 1909

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION :—

I. AREA, POPULATION, AND DIVISIONS .	PAGE I
II. GENERAL PHYSICAL FEATURES AND SCENERY	5
III. COMMUNICATIONS	10
IV. FLORA AND FAUNA	15
V. HISTORY	22
VI. INDUSTRIES	41
VII. ANTIQUITIES	53
VIII. ECCLESIOLOGY	63
DESCRIPTION OF PLACES IN ESSEX ARRANGED ALPHABETICALLY	84
INDEX	301

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

A MAP OF THE RAILWAYS OF ESSEX	<i>Front Cover</i>
LAYER MARNEY TOWERS . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Frith, Reigate)</i>	
	FACING PAGE
ST PETER-ON-THE-WALL, WEST END . . .	26
<i>(From a Photograph kindly supplied by Dr Laver)</i>	
HIGH BEACH, EPPING FOREST	40
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
HORHAM HALL, THAXTED	60
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
BEELEIGH ABBEY	64
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Frith, Reigate)</i>	
SAXON W. DOORWAY, HOLY TRINITY, COL- CHESTER	68
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
MARGARETTING CHURCH, S.	74
<i>(From a Photograph by Mr Spalding, Chelmsford)</i>	
GREAT BADDOW CHURCH, S.E.	88
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
BRAINTREE CHURCH	104
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Frith, Reigate)</i>	

ESSEX

	FACING PAGE
CHELMSFORD CHURCH, S.E.	114
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
QUEEN ELIZABETH'S HUNTING LODGE, CHING- FORD	120
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
CLACTON-ON-SEA	122
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Frith, Reigate)</i>	
COLCHESTER CASTLE	124
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
ST BOTOLPH'S PRIORY, COLCHESTER	130
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Frith, Reigate)</i>	
ST JOHN'S ABBEY GATEWAY, COLCHESTER	133
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
EASTON LODGE, DUNMOW	150
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
EPPING FOREST	154
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
FINCHINGFIELD CHURCH	158
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Frith, Reigate)</i>	
HADLEIGH CASTLE	164
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
WEST STREET, HARWICH	172
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
HEDINGHAM KEEP	176
<i>(From a Photograph by Mr Spalding, Chelmsford)</i>	

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

FACING PAGE

LAINDON CHURCH, AND PRIEST'S HOUSE	. 192
<i>(From a Photograph by Mr Spalding, Chelmsford)</i>	
MALDON . . . . .	. 204
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Frith, Reigate)</i>	
OLD HOUSE, SAFFRON WALDEN . . . . .	. 244
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Frith, Reigate)</i>	
THE ABBEY FARM, AUDLEY END . . . . .	. 248
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Frith, Reigate)</i>	
SANDON CHURCH, E. . . . .	. 252
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
SOUTHEND . . . . .	. 256
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Frith, Reigate)</i>	
SOUTHMINSTER CHURCH, S.W. . . . .	. 258
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
THAXTED CHURCH . . . . .	. 270
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Frith, Reigate)</i>	
THE ABBEY GATEWAY, WALTHAM . . . . .	. 284
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Frith, Reigate)</i>	
WALTON-ON-THE-NAZE . . . . .	. 286
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Valentine, Dundee)</i>	
THE BELL INN, WOODHAM WALTER . . . . .	. 293
<i>(From a Photograph by Messrs Frith, Reigate)</i>	

THE COUNTY OF ESSEX

INTRODUCTION

I. AREA, POPULATION, AND DIVISIONS

THE "ancient" or geographical county of Essex embraces an area of 986,973 acres, and the administrative county 979,532. It must thus be assigned, in point of size, the fourteenth place among English counties. The area of Essex, for the supposed advantage of Local Government purposes, has been of late years considerably reduced. Thus in 1895 the parishes of Heydon, Great Chishall and Little Chishall, and parts of those of Haverhill and Kedington were transferred, the first three to Cambridgeshire and the last two to Suffolk.

Though, roughly speaking, when glanced at on the map, Essex may be described as a parallelogram or even a square, with a protuberance on the north-east to the east of Colchester, it is nevertheless most irregularly shaped, owing to the long coast line being broken by the three considerable estuaries of the Crouch, the Blackwater and the Colne,

ESSEX

as well as by numerous creeks of less magnitude. Its greatest length, from Harwich to Stratford, is 72 m., but in average terms the county may be said to measure 46 m. from east to west, and 42 m. from north to south. On the east and south-east Essex is bounded by the North Sea; on the south by the Thames; on the west by the Lee from Middlesex, and by the Stort from Hertfordshire; on the north by Cambridgeshire; and on the north-east by the Stour, which separates it from Suffolk.

The population has for many years been very considerably on the increase. In 1881 it was 576,434; in 1891, 784,258; and in 1901, 1,062,645; whilst in the eight years that have elapsed since the last census the growth may be generally estimated at about another 300,000. In 1881 Essex stood twelfth in point of population among the English counties; but at the present time there are only three counties with certainly larger populations, viz. Middlesex (with London), Lancashire and Yorkshire; it will probably be found at the next census that Essex has outstripped both Durham and Staffordshire, which were slightly ahead in 1901.

It might at first blush be thought singular that there should be such an enormous increase in the population of a county which is in the main agricultural. But the fact is that this vast growth is almost entirely owing to the proximity of the south-west of the county to the ever-growing metropolis. The West Ham registration district contains almost half of the county population; in conjunction with that of Romford it accounts for 85 per cent. of the recent increase, although it

AREA, POPULATION, AND DIVISIONS

covers only 7 per cent. of the surface. The amount of increase elsewhere is very limited ; there is no town of former importance in the county which has increased in size to any marked extent since the beginning of even the 18th cent., with the exception of Colchester. This town owes its growth to the development of ironworks, etc., and more particularly to the size and importance of its military camp. The growth of seaside watering places has also been most remarkable during recent years, as will be noticed in the subsequent accounts of Southend, Walton-on-the-Naze, Dovercourt, Clacton-on-Sea, and Frinton-on-Sea, the youngest of them all. It must be remembered, too, in looking at the census returns of these coast resorts, that the figures are taken when they are practically destitute of visitors. Some of the smaller towns continue to decrease at a sad ratio ; one of the chief of these is Thaxted, which dropped from 1894 in 1801, to 1659 in 1901. But the most grievous sign of decay in the purely agricultural districts, even amongst many of those which are close to railways, is to be found in the rural villages. Upwards of three score of these parishes have at the present moment less inhabitants than they had in 1801. A few of these are given in the subjoined table taken at random from among their companions. No other county in England tells quite such a sorry tale as this.

TABLE

ESSEX

	1801	1891	1901
Aldham . . .	370	397	353
Alphamstone . .	237	214	170
Bardfield, Great .	833	931	707
Belchamp Walter .	422	514	418
Bentley, Little . .	331	296	291
Braxted . . .	540	588	531
Bumpstead Helion .	662	681	595
Canewdon . . .	569	597	495
Coggeshall, Little .	333	379	304
Cold Norton . . .	223	183	173
Gestingthorpe . .	544	620	473
Horkesley, Little .	281	190	181
Langham . . .	657	606	560
Lindsell . . .	267	232	187
Magdalen Laver . .	228	182	148
Mundon . . .	283	263	227
Pebmarsh . . .	473	491	422
Pleshey . . .	246	317	231
Wickham St Paul .	314	324	253
Wimbish . . .	709	729	578
Woodham Mortimer .	252	298	243

The county contains 359 civil parishes. The municipal boroughs are Chelmsford, Colchester, Harwich, Maldon, Saffron Walden, Southend and West Ham, the last two of modern incorporation. The old division of the county, still retained for certain administrative purposes, was in nineteen hundreds—namely, those of :

Barstable, Becontree, Chafford, Chelmsford, Clavering, Dengie, Dunmow, Freshwell, Harlow, Hinckford, Lexden, Ongar, Rochford, Tendring, Thurstable, Uttlesford, Waltham, Winstree and Witham : there was also one liberty—namely, that

GENERAL PHYSICAL FEATURES

of Havering-atte-Bower. The ports of the county are Manningtree, Harwich, Brightlingsea, Colchester, Salcote, Maldon, Bradwell, Burnham, Wakering, Southend, Leigh, Grays, Purfleet, and Barking.

The parliamentary representation of Essex has much varied from time to time, but under the provisions of the Redistribution of Seats Act, 1895, it now returns eight county members, one for each of eight divisions. These divisions are termed the South-Western or Walthamstow division, Southern or Romford, Western or Epping, Northern or Saffron Walden, North-Eastern or Harwich, Eastern or Maldon, Mid or Chelmsford, and South-Eastern or Tilbury. At the same time the boroughs of Harwich and Maldon were merged in the county representation, the borough of Colchester reduced to one member, and the borough of West Ham formed, to return one member for the two divisions.

II. GENERAL PHYSICAL FEATURES AND SCENERY

Broadly speaking, Essex may be described as a fertile, well-watered and undulating plain. It cannot be said that any part of the country is level except the low marshlands that fringe so much of the east coast and of the estuary of the Thames. The hills or undulations which predominate in the centre and north-west, though adding much to the diversity and interest of the scenery, rise nowhere to any important height. High Beech, in Epping Forest, is the highest ground in the county, attaining to an elevation of 388 feet above the sea-level. Danbury, a conspicuous hill at the end of a short

ridge of high land between Chelmsford and Maldon, is of almost equal height (380 feet). The north-west corner in the Saffron Walden district is much broken by low but steep chalk hills, intersected by winding valleys. The uplands of Heyden and Walden form part of the northern rim of that considerable and somewhat irregular tract known to geologists as the London Basin, and which has for its framework the great chalk formation. The southern rim of this Basin is to be found in the North Downs of Kent, whence the chalk slopes gradually down, coming to the surface in a small patch at Purfleet and Grays in the south of this county, and sinking to about 360 feet below ground at Chelmsford, whence it gradually approaches to the surface in a north-westerly direction. Within the hollow of this basin is a series of Eocene strata, the most important of which is the London Clay. This London Clay forms the surface over the greater part of the southern half of the county, whilst Boulder Clay generally takes the place in the centre and north. In the river valleys there are deposits of gravel, brick-earth, and alluvium. The strata of the Red Crag at Walton-on-the-Naze is so richly fossiliferous that it has attracted considerable attention from geologists. The best and most recent essay on the geology of Essex is that given by Mr H. B. Woodward in vol. i. of the "Victoria County History of Essex"; it is followed by an essay on the paleontology of the county, by Mr Lydekker, F.R.S.

The water system of the county is considerable, and adds much to the fertility of the soil. The Thames, as it flows through London to the North

GENERAL PHYSICAL FEATURES

Sea, has several quays on the north or Essex bank, but no havens of any importance ; the limits of the port of London extend as far as Havengore Creek beyond Shoeburyness, between Foulness with its group of islands and the mainland. The following are the chief waters that flow into the Thames :—

(1) The Lee (which enters Essex near Roydon where it receives the boundary stream of the Stort) passes through Waltham Abbey and Stratford, flows into the Thames immediately to the west of Victoria Docks, and is navigable as far as Bishops Stortford (Herts), a distance of 30 m. ; (2) the Roding rises in Easton Park, near Dunmow, and flows south for about 40 m. past Chipping Ongar to Ilford, where it becomes navigable, and passing Barking joins the main stream at Barking Reach ; (3) the Bourne Brook, 17 m. long, falls into the Thames at Dagenham ; (4) the Ingrebourne rises in South Weald and joins the Thames at Rainham Creek ; and (5) the Mardyke, 12 m. long, which terminates in Purfleet Creek. The Crouch, 35 m. long, waters south-east Essex, and is navigable from Hull Bridge to the open sea, with Burnham as its port. The Roche is a confluent of the Crouch, joining it near its mouth by a channel between Wallasea Island and Foulness ; it is navigable for 7 m., as far as Bromhill, within a mile of Rochford. The river Chelmer, which is nearly 50 m. in length, rises in the north-west, near Debden, whence it flows south through Dunmow to Chelmsford, where it is made navigable and joined by the Cann and the Wid ; from Chelmsford it flows east, and after receiving the Sandon Brook, 10 m. long, from the south, and the Ter, 13 m. long, from the

north, gains its port of Maldon. At Maldon the Chelmer joins the Blackwater estuary, which has for its feeder from the north the Podsbroom. The Colne, which is 35 m. long, rises on the northern border near Birdbrook; it becomes navigable at Colchester, where, turning almost due south, it is joined by the Roman river opposite Wivenhoe, and flows into the North Sea between Brightlingsea and Mersea Island. North of this two small tributaries form Holland Creek, which enters the sea between Great and Little Holland. Still farther north, the coast is much indented by Walton Creek and Hanford Water, which, after surrounding a group of islands, run some miles inland to the wharves of Kirby and Beaumont. The Stour, which is about 50 m. long, becomes navigable at Ballingdon and Sudbury, widens out into a considerable estuary at the port of Manningtree, passes the port of Harwich, and enters the North Sea. In the north-west of the county, on the farther side of the Walden watershed, the Cam and Slade brooks pass into Cambridgeshire.

It is true that Essex can lay no claim to the romantic or beautiful scenery that usually characterises those parts of the country which possess lofty hills with their accompaniment of deep valleys. But it is also true that the county is endowed with no small amount of scenery that is of considerable attraction, and presents many a scene of tranquil home beauty, charmingly wooded with abundant hedgerow timber, and occasional fine plantations. In the north-western corner about Saffron Walden, where the chalk is broken up into long shallow valleys, the scenery is somewhat unusual, and of a decidedly attractive character. The

GENERAL PHYSICAL FEATURES

undulating surface of much of the country, where well-wooded hills alternate with highly cultivated lands or pasture grounds, dotted here and there with picturesque villages or hamlets, and intersected with winding country lanes, offers many a scene of inland beauty which the real lover of nature cannot fail to keenly appreciate. Particularly is this the case when viewed from considerable hills, such as those around Danbury, Heydon or Thaxted. The old stretches of forest land with their special woodland features, in the long straggling district to the south-west of the county now known as Epping Forest, have their own particular attractions and fascinating contrasts of elevated woodlands and low-lying pastures. The least interesting portions of the county are the Saltings and other marshy lands which fringe the southern and western coast lines. The unhealthiness of these districts, formerly so productive of ague, as mentioned by Norden in Elizabeth's reign and at a far later date by Daniel Defoe, has now almost disappeared before the extensive and systematic drainage accomplished by modern engineering. And even these districts have their own particular natural history attractions, as subsequently named in the section on Flora and Fauna; they have too a certain fascination in their dreamy scenic effects, particularly about the times of sunrise or sunset. Nor must it be forgotten that near to the Suffolk border, especially about Dedham, the scenery has a blend of pastoral cheerful beauty which has been reflected in some of the best of Constable's pictures.

Those who know not Essex, or those who have simply scoured through it by express on the way to some seaside resort, or have raised noisome clouds

of dust along its main roads in their equally rapid motor cars, can have but little conception of the numerous charming vignettes of local scenery which abound in the less frequented parts of the interior, and of the coast line, or by the riverside of this great and varied county. If they desire to read of it, or to study its pictures, let them consult the two admirably written and beautifully illustrated volumes of Mr C. R. B. Barrett, issued in 1892-1893, under the title of "Highways, Byways and Waterways of Essex."

III. COMMUNICATIONS

During the four centuries of the Roman occupation, Essex was traversed by at least four main roads. These were (1) the Icknield Street, from London, through Romford and Kelvedon to Colchester and thence to the Iken country of Suffolk; (2) the Stane (stone) Street from Colchester, through Coggeshall, Braintree and Dunmow to Bishops Stortford on the Herts border and thence to St Albans; (3) the Via Devana from Colchester up the Colne, through Halstead, Hedingham and Haverhill, to Cambridge; and (4) from Broughing in Hertfordshire a branch of the Ermine Street crossed the north-west corner of Essex, through Great Chesterford, whence it gained the track of the British Icknield Way to Caistor, near Norwich. It is also thought that there is sufficient evidence to establish another main road from London through Leyton and Harlow, and thence to Great Chesterford. Archæology establishes the fact that the county also

COMMUNICATIONS

possessed numerous cross-roads of excellent construction. Thus at Bartlow a road came in from Great Chesterford, parts of which, still existing as a wide green lane, were pronounced by Lord Braybrooke to be the finest example of a Roman road in the county. Or again, substantial traces have been found of a well-made road from Colchester to Mersea Island ; whilst the not infrequent occurrence of the significant term " street," and the discovery of substantial Roman remains in places at a distance from the lines of the main roads, are evidences of a network of local communications over almost the whole area afterwards occupied by the East Saxons.

The main roads of Essex may still claim to be, what Morant styled them a century and a half ago, among the very best in the kingdom. The comparative flatness of the county is a material help to their permanency when once well established. It might be supposed that the great abundance of stiff surface clay would tell against their construction ; but it is found, on the contrary, that the clay forms an excellent bed for the reception of the great quantities of flint stones which form the usual basis of the older roads, and which used to be collected by gangs of children from the fields prior to the Education Act of 1870. The flints, however, when newly or carelessly laid, are found to be sadly trying to cyclists. The tarring of sections of the main road, when they pass through villages or near houses, has proved to be most efficacious within the last year or two in keeping down the dust clouds from motor vehicles. Far more capital and trouble were expended upon many of the Essex roads in the 18th cent. than any-

where else in the kingdom. This was owing to the constant traffic between London and the various ports of the east coast. The accession of William III. greatly increased the importance of the Harwich road, and an Act was passed during his reign, supplemented by another in that of Queen Anne, for the special repairing of this great trunk road. It was naturally, too, in constant important use throughout the whole period of our Hanoverian sovereigns, when Harwich was by far the most important packet-station for the Continent.

Mention has already been made of the considerable extent to which the rivers of Essex contribute as a means of communication for conveying the products of the county to the London market ; for this series of small but navigable rivers have, for many a century, offered the means of a cheap and easy transport. In every case this navigation has been improved by artificial means or engineering. Up to 1706 the Stour was not navigable beyond Manningtree, but in that year it was made possible for smaller vessels to ascend to Sudbury. The navigation of the Colne terminated at Wivenhoe until 1697, when the channel was deepened for barges as far as the Hythe at Colchester. Maldon was for centuries the farthest point for transshipment up the Blackwater estuary, but in 1795 the Chelmer was made navigable by a series of locks for barges of thirty tons, as far as Chelmsford. In the first half of the last century many schemes were on foot for the furthering of water transit in various directions and for the construction of new canals ; but these were all put on one side on the introduction of railways.

Mention, too, must here be briefly made of the

great service done to the county, and particularly to visitors and excursionists, by the excellent supply of steamboats from London to Harwich, communicating with Purfleet, Grays, Tilbury, Southend, Walton-on-Naze and Clacton. There is also a continuous daily service of steamers from Harwich up the Orwell to Ipswich.

The railways of this county are controlled by the Great Eastern Railway, which was formed in 1862 by the amalgamation of the Eastern Counties, the Eastern United, the East Anglian, and other subsidiary lines; they consist of two main lines with numerous branches. The principal line from London to Cambridge runs almost along the border between Essex and Hertfordshire from Tottenham to Bishops Stortford, whence it cuts across the north-east angle of Essex through Elsenham, Newport, and Audley End to Chesterford, and thence into Cambridge. The Essex branches from this line are (1) from Bishops Stortford due east through Dunmow to Braintree and thence south-east to Witham, where it joins the line to Ipswich; and (2) from Audley End, through Saffron Walden to Haverhill on the northern slope of the county, whence it is continued to Sudbury. The other main line, from the Liverpool Street terminus to Ipswich and Norwich, enters the county at Stratford, whence two short branch lines go northward, the one to a terminus at Chingford and the other to a terminus at Chipping Ongar; from the same junction a third branch goes southward to North Woolwich. After leaving Stratford the main line passes through Romford, Ingatestone, Chelmsford, and a little to the north of Colchester, leaving the county at Manningtree. The follow-

ing are the several branches from this section of the main line :—(1) from Shenfield to Billericay, Wickford (where a branch north to Maldon with another leaving it at Woodham Ferrers for Burnham and Southminster), Rayleigh, Rochford and Southend ; (2) from Witham south to Maldon, where it meets the line to Maldon from Wickham ; (3) from Marks Tey northward to Sudbury, where it runs along the northern border of the county to Linton, having a short branch from Bartlow to Saffron Walden and Audley End ; (4) from St Botolph's station (Colchester) to Walton-on-the-Naze, with subsidiary branches from Wivenhoe to Brightlingsea, and from Thorpe to Clacton-on-Sea ; and (5) from Manningtree to Parkston and Harwich. The Great Eastern and Colne Valley line runs from Chappel, on the Great Eastern Sudbury branch, through Castle Hedingham and Yeldham to Haverhill. The London, Tilbury and Southend Railway, which has Fenchurch Street as its terminus, traverses the south of the county from Plaistow, through Barking, Horndon, Pitsea, North Benfleet and Southend to Shoeburyness. The old loop line of the same railway leaves the now chief line at Barking and running near the river, passes through Tilbury, rejoining the other route at Pitsea. Another branch runs from Romford to Tilbury by Chadwell Heath and Ockendon. The latest railway development in Essex is the short line of light railway from Kelvedon on the main Great Eastern line to Tollesbury and Tollesbury Pier, with intermediate stations at Inworth, Tiptree, and Tolleshunt D'Arcy. There is also a connection of the Midland Railway Company with the Great Eastern railways by a line which

runs from St Pancras by Tottenham and Forest Gate to Barking.

Notwithstanding the apparent completeness of the network of the railway system which overruns the county, there are still not a few small towns or large villages which are much inconvenienced by their distance from a station, although in the last year or two this trouble has to some extent been removed by public motor vehicles. Motor omnibuses run four times a day from (1) Chelmsford to Writtle, also with greater frequency from (2) Chelmsford to great Baddow and Danbury, and from (3) Chelmsford to Broomfield and Great Waltham. There is a like service from Colchester station to Blackheath, Abberton, Peldon Corner and West Mersea. The parishes farthest removed from railways are for the most part to be found in the north-east of the county. The town of Thaxted is a notable instance, it is 6 m. north of Dunmow, and 7 m. from the three other stations of Elsenham, Newport, and Saffron Walden; a coach runs twice a day from Elsenham to Thaxted.

IV. FLORA AND FAUNA

Flora.—Most of our early writers on English botany were natives of London, or wrote their treatise in the metropolis. Hence it is not surprising to note, when the nearness of this county to London is borne in mind, that they usually made definite reference to the plants or trees of Essex. Thus in Turner's "Herbal" (1562) it is stated that the butcher's broom "groweth verye plenteously in Essex"; that the "Lind tree" abounds in a forest

within 2 m. of Colchester; that hellebore is found in the same locality, and that there is more mistletoe than in any other county. In the more precise and famous "Herbal" of Gerard, issued in 1597 with 1000 woodcuts, above seventy-five Essex plants are named. John Ray, the founder of scientific botany, was a native of Essex; he was born at Black Notley in 1627, and there spent most of his literary life (see p. 218). In modern botanists, Essex has been singularly fortunate; it will suffice here to mention the "Flora of Essex" by Mr Gibson, of Saffron Walden, first published in 1862, and Professor Boulger's contributions to the "Essex Naturalist."

There is not sufficient change in climate or in elevation to affect the distribution of Flora in Essex, but that most potent influence the nature of the soil caused by its geological formation can be readily traced. These surface formations, as recently pointed out by Mr Shenstone in the "Victoria County History of Essex," are five in number—namely, (1) Chalk and Boulder Clay which contains much chalk, (2) London Clay, (3) Gravel and Sand, (4) Alluvium, and (5) Marine.

There is only a small area of actual surface chalk in the extreme south and in the north-west corner of the county; still there is sufficient chalk in the Boulder Clay of Essex to induce chalk-loving plants to thrive thereon. Hence over a large section of the county the traveller's joy (*Clematis Vitalba*) luxuriates; the green and the fœtid hellebore occur as natives on the boulder clay; the rock rose (*Helianthemum vulgare*) is found at Saffron Walden and elsewhere; the hairy violet (*Viola hirta*) is fairly common both on the chalk and the boulder

FLORA AND FAUNA

clay ; whilst among other chalk plants of the Essex flora may be mentioned the buckthorn (*Rhamnus catharticus*), the wild liquorice (*Astragalus glycyphyllos*), the dropwort (*Spirea filipendula*), the dwarf thistle (*Carduus acaulis*), the autumnal gentian (*Gentiana amurella*), the deadly nightshade (*Atropa belladonna*) and a considerable group of the orchid family, including those known as the dwarf, the pyramidal, the green man, the bee, the spider, and the fly.

Contrariwise, London Clay, which so largely abounds in the south and the south-east, is remarkable for the limited nature of its flora, owing to the extraordinary dryness and hardness of the surface in the heat of summer. It only favours those unattractive plants, such as the coltsfoot, which send their roots deep into the soil, or the wild oat, which thrive under sterile conditions.

The glacial gravels and sands around Chelmsford and scattered up and down all over the county are almost as prolific as the chalk in the variety of their plants. Among these, giving only their English names, may be mentioned the mouse's tail, the small flowered ranunculus, the dog violet, the Deptford pink, the purple sandwort, trailing and upright St John's wort, ladies' tresses, and a variety of trefoils and cudweeds.

The alluvium and riverside flora, owing to the abundant streams and rivers of the county, are well and occasionally profusely represented. Amongst such plants may be named the white and yellow water lilies, the meadow rue, the greater spearwort, the purple and yellow loosestrifes, almost all the varieties of mints, the yellow and sweet flags, the willow herb, hemp agrimony, the common

valerian, the teasle, the bullrush, the great flowering rush, etc.

The marine flora of Essex are numerous and representative. On the stretches of shingle and sand bordering the sea limit grow the horned poppy, sea rocket, sea kale and saltwort, together with various species of orache and sea spurge. The flora of the wide stretch of "saltings" include golden and marsh samphires, thrift, sea lavenders, sea aster, sea blite, and scurvy grass; whilst waste ground and banks near the sea are well supplied with pepperworts, sea campion, sea lettuce, asparagus, sea wormwood, and wild celery, etc. Sea holly is mentioned under *Industries*.

If space permitted, reference could readily be made to the more distinctive but fairly ordinary features of the wood flora, the roadside flora, the hedge flora, or the cornfield flora of Essex; but brief attention must be paid to the small number of rare or special plants for which the county is noted among botanists. Undoubtedly the most interesting plant of Essex is the true or Bardfield oxlip (*Primula elatior*). It is a beautiful primula, and ought not to be confounded with various hybrids between the cowslip and the primrose. This plant blooms freely, sometimes in extraordinary profusion, in the woods around Bardfield, Thaxted, and Saffron Walden; its habitat extends northward for some little distance into the adjoining counties of Suffolk, Cambridge, and Hertford, but it occurs nowhere else throughout England. This delightful primula is confined to the boulder clay, and it is a highly remarkable fact that where it occurs it entirely replaces the primrose. There are three flowering plants said to be

FLORA AND FAUNA

found nowhere else but in special localities in Essex. They are the sickle-leaved hare's ear (*Bupleurum falcatum*), which is abundant in parts of the Ongar district, particularly at Norton Mandeville; the red flowering Fyfield pea (*Lathyrus tuberosus*) found only in cornfields at Fyfield, to the north of Ongar; and a variety of the bedstraw (*Galium Vaillantii*) termed small-fruited goose grass, discovered in 1844, and which has now spread over a wide district round Saffron Walden particularly in potato fields. The first of these three, however, has been found, according to the last edition (1908) of Johns' "Flowers of the Field" in Hertfordshire.

For various reasons Essex ranks high as a field for botanical research; the number of its flowering plants exceeds 1000.

Fauna.—With regard to the zoology of the county, very brief attention can only here be given to birds and mammals. The avifauna of Essex are numerous and of much interest. The latest list ("Victoria County History") gives 287 species, of which 67 are residents, 35 summer visitors, 89 winter visitors, and the remainder either passing migrants or occasional stragglers. The authoritative book on the subject is Mr Miller Christy's "Birds of Essex." The seaboard of Essex, with its extensive "saltings" covered only occasionally by the highest tide, its considerable mudflats, left regularly uncovered at low water, and the grass-covered marshes definitely recovered from the sea, form favourable feeding grounds and breeding haunts for both waders and webfooted birds. Wildfowl are still numerous, though a mere fraction of the myriads which formerly abounded.

The sites of thirty-five old decoys have been identified. Of these only two are now regularly worked—namely, those of the Grange and Marsh House, both in Tillingham parish. The brent goose formerly appeared off this coast in almost fabulous numbers, and it is still numerous in severe weather. There are four heronries in the county—namely, Birch Hall, about 200 nests; Wanstead Park, the property of the Corporation of London, some 50 nests on tall elms; St Osyth's Priory, from 30 to 40 nests in two small colonies; and Boreham House, about 25 nests. The raven, alas! is now only a rare autumn or winter visitor. Early in last century it was fairly common throughout the county, but has gradually dwindled. Up to 1890 it continued to breed regularly in very small quantities among the highlands and lowlands on the coast. The magpie is almost extinct, though the jay remains fairly common. The only gull which breeds in the county, and that in small and diminishing numbers, is the black-headed gull, known locally as the peewit gull. The starling, in Essex as elsewhere, is rapidly increasing; its bold piratical ways are hurtful to several other species, particularly to the rapidly diminishing woodpecker, which it frequently ejects from its breeding holes.

The *Mammals* of Essex include the common seal, which, though occurring sparingly on all parts of the coast line, can only be considered a straggler. It is usually said that both marten and polecat are extinct in the county; but this is not the opinion of Dr Laver (and no one has a better claim to write authoritatively on such a subject) in the list he contributed to the "Victoria County

FLORA AND FAUNA

History" in 1903 ; the last actually recorded sight of a marten occurred near Ambresbury Banks, Epping Forest, in 1883 ; the polecat was fairly common in the Paglesham district in Dr Laver's boyhood. The badger was said, in 1887, "to be within measurable distance of extinction," but in 1894 eleven were captured near Braintree, and it continues to be noted at intervals. A like prophecy was made at the same time with regard to the otter, but of late years it has become much more common ; they are to be found from time to time in most of the Essex rivers, and also in the reed beds and dykes of the marshes. The red deer, which used within historic times to overrun at will all parts of the county, gradually became confined to the older wooded portions, until at length, in 1827, the last of the old red deer were removed from Epping Forest to Windsor. About 1880 an effort was made to restore red deer to Epping Forest by bringing some back from Windsor ; but the experiment was not successful, the complaints of the damage they did was so numerous that orders were ere long issued for their destruction. The wild fallow deer have persistently held their own ; those of Epping Forest now number about 250, and preserve the threefold characteristics which are said to have been theirs for many centuries—namely, small size, dark colour approximating black, and attenuated antlers. The small graceful roe deer were certainly in this county as early as Roman days. They were reintroduced into the Epping district in 1884, where they thrive, and now number several score. Of the sixteen species of English bats, eight are known to breed in Essex.

V. HISTORY

Essex, from the nature of its low-lying and deeply indented seaboard, which afforded so easy an access for invading hosts, as well as from its contiguity to the metropolis, has had its full share in the story of the making of England and of its future development.

Essex at the time of Cæsar's first invasion, about 54 B.C., was inhabited by the powerful British tribe known as the Trinobantes, whose chief settlement was at Camulodunum, now Colchester. They were governed by their own princes, and Cæsar tells us that Cassivelaunus, a prince of the neighbouring tribe of the Cassii, killed his elder brother Immanuentius, prince of the Trinobantes, and that Mandubratius, a son of the murdered man, escaped to the Continent, found Cæsar in Gaul and implored his aid ; there-upon Cæsar crossed for the second time to Britain in the summer of 54 B.C., advanced through Kent, forded the Thames and entered the territory of Cassivelaunus. The Trinobantes found themselves unable to do more than harass the Roman legions as they made their way through the timber-covered country, and at last surrendered to Cæsar, who gave them their rightful prince Mandubratius to rule over them. After receiving a number of hostages, and fixing an annual tribute, the Romans withdrew to Gaul. Nearly a century elapsed before the next great invasion by the Romans, which occurred in 43 A.D., during which time the Trinobantes, whose princes ruled over Middlesex, Herts, Beds, Bucks and Oxon, as well as Essex,

HISTORY

advanced in many ways on the paths of civilisation. Soon after Cæsar's invasion, the British coins, which had previously no legend, were struck with inscriptions in Roman letters, consisting of Romanised renderings of the Celtic names of their princes. That great prince Cunobelin (Shakespeare's Cymbeline) ruled with traditional brilliancy at Camulodunum from 5 A.D. to 41 A.D. He was succeeded by his son Togodumnus, who was killed in a great battle in 43, when resisting the second invasion of the Romans on the Essex side of the mouth of the Thames. His brother and successor, Caractacus, was the great hero of the prolonged national defence, but his efforts were in vain, and Claudius, in 44, stormed Camulodunum and there established a Roman colony. During the Boadicæan outbreak of 61, Colchester was overwhelmed and the conquerors driven out with much slaughter ; but the discipline of the trained legions of Rome speedily recovered their lost ground, and the whole of Essex was for several centuries completely in their hands, as is abundantly evidenced by the relics of their occupation which are to be found in all parts of the county.

When the Roman legions withdrew in the first part of the 5th cent. the Britons, enervated by long disuse of arms, called in the Saxons to help in their resistance to the barbarous hordes from the north ; and the pagan Saxons, in their turn, liking the country well, came over in increasing numbers, drove off the leading Britons, stamped out Christianity, demolished the works of the Romans, and put a reverse check on civilisation and its arts for several centuries.

Before the close of the 5th cent. the new stream

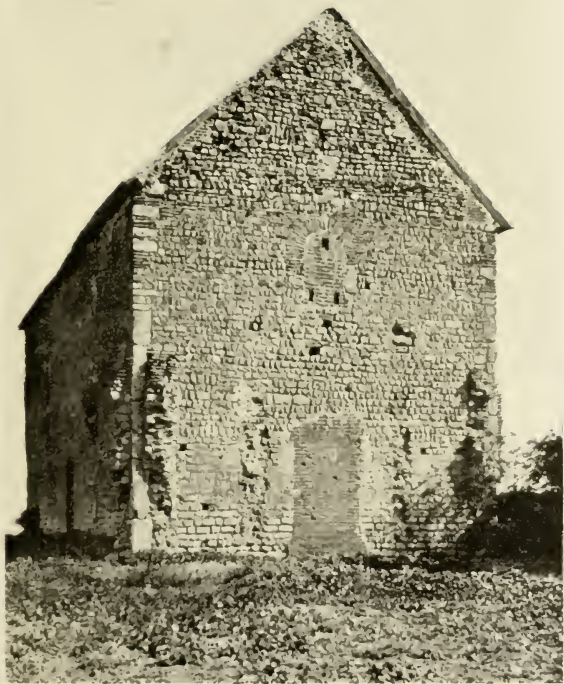
of invaders was sufficiently powerful and well organised to form the kingdom of Essex or the East Saxons, which included the whole of what is now known as Essex together with half of Hertfordshire and an extension into Middlesex. This establishment of a third kingdom (the other two were Sussex and Wessex) peopled from old Saxony on the Continent began about 492, but was not fully accomplished until 527. London was then selected as its capital, and Colchester dropped from the leading position it had held for five centuries to a secondary but still important position. Essex remained a separate kingdom for about 300 years, but little is on record of its history beyond the names of fifteen of its princes or petty kings.

As to the early Christianity of Essex, there can be no manner of doubt that it must have gained a considerable hold in the county during the latter part of the Roman occupation. Of the numerous legendary metropolitans of London belonging to the British Church, there are only two who are entitled to historic recognition—namely, Restitutus, who attended the Council of Arles in 314, and Fastidius, who was a bishop of Britain in 431. After the advent of St Augustine firmer ground is reached; in 604 he appointed Mellitus to the bishopric of London, with the express command to preach the Gospel to the pagans of the kingdom of the East Saxons. The King of the East Saxons at that date was Sabert, a nephew of Ethelbert of Kent, who had embraced the faith; but on Sabert's death his pagan sons drove forth Mellitus, who escaped for a season to France. When the sons of Sabert were killed in battle with the West Saxons, in 616, Mellitus endeavoured to return

HISTORY

to London as the capital of Essex and the seat of his diocese ; but the men of Essex persisted in their idolatry, and the bishop repaired to Canterbury, where, in 619, he succeeded Laurentius as archbishop. For many years the kingdom of Essex remained pagan, but at length, in 653, Christianity was for the second time planted in their midst. Sigebert the Good was then chief or king of this principality ; he was a friend of Oswig, King of Northumbria, who was in the habit, as Bede tells us in detail, of arguing with him about his religion. Eventually the true faith prevailed with Sigebert, and several of his friends and attendants, and they were baptised by Bishop Finan of Lindisfarne. Sigebert, as Bede expresses it, "having now become a citizen of the eternal kingdom, returned to the seat of his temporal kingdom," and begged Oswig to send him Christian teachers. In accordance with this wish, Cedd, the brother of St Chad, was recalled from his work in Mercia, and sent, with another priest for his companion, to preach and baptise in Essex. The work of these two missionaries, as they travelled throughout the small kingdom of the East Saxons in all directions, met with much success, and many of the residents were converted and baptised. Cedd, on his return to Lindisfarne, to report as to their success, was consecrated bishop of the Church of the East Saxons by Bishop Finan, who called to him two other bishops to assist at the ordination. After his consecration Cedd returned to his province and pursued the good work with increased energy and ample authority, ordaining priests and deacons to assist him, and building churches in several places. In the detailed account given by

Bede of Cedd's evangelistic work no mention is made of London, and it seems probable that he was not permitted to enter that city. London was at that time, to use the words of Freeman, "fluctuating between the condition of an independent commonwealth and that of a dependency of the Mercian kings." Bede names two Essex centres of Cedd's spiritual rule—viz. Ythancestir and Tilbury. The latter of these, so well known from the fort at the entrance of the Thames, opposite Gravesend, must then have been a quiet and remote place, and here the bishop formed a monastic establishment of those converts whom he believed capable of observing the discipline of the regular life, so far as these rude people were then fit for it. Ythancestir, the more important of these ecclesiastical residences, is described as being on the bank of the Pant, now the Blackwater. Ythancestir has been identified with the site of the Roman fortress of Othona, near Bradwell-juxta-Mare, at the north-east corner of the hundred of Dengie. At the time of the Roman occupation Othona was the chief fort of our conquerors on the flat eastern shores north of the Thames; it commanded the southern point of the wide estuary leading up to Maldon. Around this fortress there had grown up, during the four centuries of their occupation, a considerable city. After the exodus of the Romans, the various invading hordes of the Anglo-Saxons doubtless destroyed, in the earlier days of their landing, the chief features of the fort and city. As time went on the East Saxons established themselves in considerable numbers on the site of the old city, and it was here that the bishop gathered round him a number



ST. PETER-ON-THE-WALL, W. END

of priests and deacons to form the nucleus of a native Church. The wall which gave its name to the Christian Church as Ythancestir was that which surrounded the fortress and town of Othona. Here stand to the present day the considerable desecrated remains of the chapel of St Peter-on-the-Wall. It owes its name, which goes back to medieval days, when it was described as *Capella de la Val*, or *St Peter-ad-Murum*, to the fact that this early Christian church had been built right across a Roman wall formed of small squared stones bonded at intervals by tiles, which has here a thickness of 14 ft. (See subsequent account under *Bradwell-on-Sea*.)

The East Saxons appear to have retained their independence under princes of their own dynasty until 823, when they were incorporated into the rising power of Wessex, which was eventually destined to ripen into England. In 870 the Danish raiders first began to descend upon Essex. Pleased with its natural richness and the degree of wealth attained by its Saxon colonists, they made Mersea Island a special camping place, and wintered amid several of the sheltered banks of the various estuaries of Essex. Under the treaty of Wedmore (878) the Danes withdrew to a line east and north of the Watling Street, the whole of Essex thus coming under their recognised rule. Under the Danish king, Guthrum, Essex was annexed to East Anglia and became part of the Danelagh. From 885 down to Guthrum's death in 901 there were various severe conflicts between the English and the Danes, in which Alfred took part, on Essex soil, near the mouth of the Stour, and at Farnham, Benfleet, and Shoebury. It was not, however, until

the time of Edward the Elder that the Danish yoke was shaken off. In 913 Edward encamped with his forces at Maldon, whilst a fort was being constructed at Witham. He was at Maldon again in 920, and in the following year beset Colchester and drove out the Danes from the shelter of its walls. In 991 the Danes again descended on this coast in great strength, and were opposed at Maldon by forces under Alderman Brithnoth, who, after prodigies of valour celebrated in contemporary song, was defeated and slain. In 1016 Canute, on his return from triumphant raids in Mercia, passed through Essex pursued by Edmund Ironside, who overtook the Danes at "Assandun" (which has been circumstantially identified with Ashingdon-on-the-Crouch), when, after a fierce and prolonged battle, the English were defeated. Another treaty brought about the division of England between the two kings, Essex being assigned to Edmund, together with all lands south of the Thames. But Edmund's death shortly afterwards brought this arrangement to an end, and Canute was left in possession of the whole realm. Ere long, however, the Saxon supremacy was restored under Edward the Confessor. At his death, in 1066, Harold, son of Earl Godwin and Governor of Essex, seized the throne. The tragic end of this brief reign is well known, but it is right here to mention how closely the attendant circumstances are connected with Essex. Harold had a special affection for Waltham, whose great church he had rebuilt and refounded on a splendid scale. Before he set out from London to encounter William of Normandy at Senlac, he visited Waltham, offered relics, prayed, and made his final vows before the altar, and ere

HISTORY

he left remained for some time prone on his face before the miraculous cross or Holy Crucifix there enshrined ; and in that church, too, it seems highly probable that the body of the unfortunate king (*Haroldus infelix*) eventually rested.

This the fourth and last great invasion of England stamped itself more thoroughly and speedily on Essex than perhaps on any other part of the kingdom. The Norman Conqueror at once made acquaintance with the county, for, declining to reside in London until a new fortress, the Tower, had been built for him, he proceeded to the abbey of Barking, and there received the homage and allegiance of a few of the English nobles. Nowhere was William's action more crushing and complete than in this county. The Domesday Survey shows that about ninety land-owners of Essex were dispossessed in favour of the various Norman nobles and followers of the Conqueror. Foremost among them was the king's brother, Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, "the mitred plunderer," as Mr Round terms him, who succeeded in obtaining about forty of the Essex lordships. To overawe the English, not a few of these foreign interlopers built great castles, or fortress-residences, of which Colchester, Hedingham, and the fragments at Hadleigh are such striking reminders, and whose traces are fairly obvious at such places as Canfield, Clavering, Ongar, Pleshey, Stanstead, and Walden. It must, however, be remembered that this strong and purely despotic rule had its decidedly good side as far as Essex was concerned. The two centuries prior to the Conquest had been most distracting, and an almost continuous scene of conflict in this county between

Danes and Saxons. But with the advent of the Normans came no small measure of freedom both from outside attack and from intermittent strife. Churches, too, were built or rebuilt in all directions throughout Essex ; religious houses, whose influences were on the whole merciful and of the very essence of Christianity, were founded, and agricultural methods improved by the introduction of husbandmen from across the seas.

After the Conquest the history of Essex becomes of much less relative importance as compared with the history of England at large, but yet the part that it played from time to time is by no means lacking in significance and importance. There is, however, only space for the very brief chronicling of the more important items or episodes. Several other incidents will be found entered under the respective places in the subsequent topographical section as at Greenstead, Pleshey, Colchester, Waltham, Barking, or Chelmsford.

The most important action relative to the government of Essex in the 12th cent. was the creation by Stephen, in 1140, of the post of earldom in Essex in the person of Geoffrey de Mandeville ; he was also made justice, sheriff, and escheator of the county. His influence was still further strengthened by marriage with one of the house of de Vere. Mr Round, in his valuable monograph on this powerful nobleman, has shown that he was the very type of the great domineering feudal barons of the day, extorting from Stephen and his rival the empress concessions which made him for a time almost independent of royal interference throughout his county. Fresh charges of treason in 1143 compelled him to surrender

HISTORY

his castles of Pleshey and Saffron Walden. He then entered into open rebellion and was killed by an arrow when attacking Burwell Castle, Cambridge-shire, in the following year. A younger son, Geoffrey, succeeded to the earldom, in which he was confirmed by Henry II. On his death in 1166 his brother William inherited the office, dying without male issue in 1189. In 1199 the earldom of the county was revived on behalf of Geoffrey Fitz Piers, who had married an heiress of Mandeville. He was succeeded by his two sons, but on the death of William de Mandeville, in 1227, the earldom again reverted to the Crown.

Under John, the earls and barons of the county took a prominent part in the struggle for the Great Charter. During the year 1215-1216, when Louis the French Dauphin, invited over by the barons, was in Essex, the county suffered severely from internecine war. The strongholds of Pleshey, Hedingham, and Colchester were taken and retaken by the rival forces ; tribute money and hostages were exacted from the towns ; the houses of the county magnates and the farmsteads were sacked or burnt ; the parks were thrown open and the orchards wantonly felled.

Essex was fortunate enough to be out of the line of march during the civil wars later in the century between Henry III. and his barons, though one of the great county magnates, Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, took an active part on the barons' side.

Although Essex escaped any share in the strife of the country with Edward II. in the matter of Piers Gaveston, the king at a later period (1321) obtained, through high pay, the enlistment of 1000 men of Essex to assist him in the reduction

of the rebellious castle of Leeds, Kent. In November of the same year, Edward II. visited Ongar Castle and remained there for three weeks. The county supplied 200 archers and the towns of Essex 38 foot soldiers to take part in Edward III.'s campaign in France, which resulted in the victory of Cressy; at the same time the bailiffs of Colchester, Harwich, Brightlingsea, and Maldon were also ordered to send all their ships of thirty tons and upwards to Portsmouth.

In Wat Tyler's rebellion of 1301, when the oppressive poll-tax fanned much smouldering discontent into flames, Essex played a prominent part. One of the chief leaders, John Ball, a priest of York and an enthusiastic socialist, had taken up his residence at Colchester, and vehemently inveighed with religious fervour against the exactions of the privileged classes. The disaffected met in large numbers at Billericay, but eventually the outbreak was quelled after a most drastic and barbarous fashion, whilst every royal promise was set at naught.

Richard II. played a miserable and treacherous part in the crushing out of this yearning for greater freedom by the men of Essex, and a few years later, true to his character, the king (in 1397) committed another piece of treachery on Essex soil by personally betraying his uncle Gloucester to death at Pleshey; some details of this are subsequently set forth under Pleshey.

In 1450, the year of Jack Cade's rebellion, the whole of the south-east of England was in a ferment, and the commoners of Essex met in great numbers, with frequency, at Mile End. Outbreaks were expected at Colchester, and when, after the

HISTORY

suppression of the rebellion, one, Nicholas Jakes, "attaint of high treason," was hung and butchered, a quarter of his body was sent to Colchester, to be exhibited as a ghastly warning; Chichester, Rochester, and Portsmouth were the recipients of the other quarters.

In the Wars of the Roses, happily for Essex, the actual strife came no nearer to her soil than St Albans, but many of the largest landed proprietors suffered severely both in family and purse; especially was this true of the Earls of Oxford of Hedingham Castle.

The chief action by which Henry VIII. made his memory notorious in Essex and elsewhere was the suppression of the monasteries, a policy that was of immediate and enormous profit to the king and his favourites, whilst the poor and the tenantry of the Church suffered incalculable loss. The annual revenues of the religious houses of Essex considerably exceeded £100,000, according to the present value of money. Henry's paper scheme for using some of this money to found a bishopric of Essex, with Waltham Abbey as its cathedral church, like nine-tenths of his promises, came to nothing. Next to the king himself, the man who profited most from the plunder of the Essex houses was Sir Richard Rich, the chief local tool of Henry VIII. and Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations. He was created Baron Rich by Edward VI. in 1547, having amassed enormous and ill-gotten gains. Had Henry VIII. lived a few days longer, it is said that Rich would have been impeached like Cromwell. Fuller says that "he was a little hammer under Cromwell to knock down abbeys—most of the grants of which lands

going through his hands, no wonder if some stuck to his fingers." The religious houses of Essex were unusually numerous ; they included five houses of Benedictine monks, Colchester, Earls Colne, Hatfield Peverel, Hatfield Regis, and Walden ; three houses of Benedictine nuns, Barking, Castle Hedingham, and Wix ; three of Cistercian monks, Coggeshall, Stratford, and Tilty ; three of Cluniac monks, Little Horkesley, Prittlewell, and Stanesgate ; twelve of Austin Canons, Berden, Byknacre, Blackmore, Colchester, Little Dunmow, Latton, Little Leighs, St Osyth, Thoby, Thremhall, Tiptree, and Waltham ; one of Premonstratensian canons, Beeleigh ; preceptories of Knights Templars and Knights Hospitallers at Cressing and Little Maplestead respectively ; friars at Chelmsford, Colchester, and Maldon ; hospitals at Barking, Braintree, Castle Hedingham, Colchester, Ilford, Little Maldon, Newport, East Tilbury, and South Weald ; colleges at Halstead and Pleshey ; and alien priories at Hornchurch, West Mersea, Panfield, Takeley, and Writtle.

Essex was a special sufferer under the grievous and cruel persecuton of Mary's reign ; it is said that seventy-two persons were burnt in this county on account of their religious convictions, but this estimate is probably to some extent an exaggeration, for Fox's statements, when uncorroborated, are but seldom reliable. Puritanism came to a head in this county under Elizabeth ; no small number of the ministers thought it consistent with their principles to be episcopally ordained and to accept benefices and then to openly set the Prayer Book at defiance in the very face of their oaths. Lord Rich of Rochford Hall, the grandson of the first Lord

HISTORY

Rich of evil memory, was their chief supporter. A large number of Essex Roman Catholic recusants were imprisoned and heavily fined under Elizabeth for not coming to church; but there is only a single Essex instance out of the large number of those who were executed for their faith during that reign. John Paine, a priest of the English College of Douay, was hung, drawn, and quartered at Chelmsford in 1582 for the crime of exercising his priesthood.

During the great Civil War, Essex played a prominent part, its chief families declaring themselves strongly on the side of the Parliament. Reference is subsequently made to the historic siege of Colchester. After the Restoration, General Monk, Duke of Albemarle, the prime mover in bringing it about, took up his residence at New Hall, Chelmsford, where he lived in considerable state. Sir Harbottle Grimston the younger, one of the knights of the shire for Essex, was chosen Speaker of Monk's parliament.

In 1665, on 3rd June, the Dutch fleet was signally defeated off Harwich, when eighteen sail were captured and fourteen destroyed. Some hundreds of the Dutch prisoners were sent to Colchester, for the plague was hot in Harwich. Harwich was naturally a place of first importance during the prolonged Dutch wars of the 17th cent. In June 1667, the Dutch admiral, de Ruyter, sailed up the Thames, destroying several ships and doing some damage on the Essex coast.

Essex was staunchly Hanoverian in its sympathies throughout the 18th cent. An association was formed at Chelmsford in 1745 to support George II. against Prince Charles. The county

saw more of the first three Georges, after a fitful fashion, than any other part of the country, for our Hanoverian kings habitually used the port of Harwich, and the excellent road through the heart of the county by which it was reached, for their not infrequent transits to their continental kingdom.

At the end of the century, when invasion from France was dreaded during the American War, Essex bristled with military preparations. Earth-works were thrown up and guns mounted at the various weak spots of the seaboard; camps were installed at Clacton, Danbury, Lexden Heath, and Walden; whilst volunteers were enrolled, and 10,000 Hessian troops landed and quartered in the county. Somewhat later, when invasion was almost momentarily expected, particularly during July and August 1803, precautions were redoubled, martello towers were erected on the coast line, a system of beacons organised, and preparations made for laying waste the coast districts on the approach of the enemy.

Nowhere did more fierce passions burn about Queen Caroline than in this county. On the occasion of her funeral procession through Essex on its way to the sea at Harwich, in August 1821, it was continuously escorted by excited sympathetic crowds and by some of the leading Whig gentlefolk. At Colchester the coffin rested in the little church of St Runwald, which then stood in the centre of the High Street; an unseemly tumult of the rival factions surged round its walls.

When the Reform Bill agitation was at its height, the great mass of the people were its enthusiastic supporters. To the last unreformed

HISTORY

Parliament Essex sent five Liberal members out of eight.

The particular event of the 19th cent. associated with Essex, and which will not readily be forgotten in the north and west of the county, is the startling earthquake that occurred on 23rd April 1884 and which was severely felt in the district between Colchester and the Blackwater; it was the most serious that had happened in the British Isles for about four centuries. The number of buildings damaged by the shock was 1244, including 20 churches and 11 chapels; the main axis of damage had a general direction from north-east to south-west, extending from Wivenhoe to Peldon. A Mansion House relief fund was started, and the amount subscribed was £8906, 14s. The sum was chiefly distributed among 381 private owners who needed the most help in the repair of their property, and donations were also made towards the restoration of all the damaged places of worship.

It seems desirable to add two notes to this cursory sketch of the history of the county, the one with regard to its ecclesiastical administration and the other as to its royal forests.

Essex remained subject to the see of London from the 7th cent. down to the middle of the 19th cent. In medieval days the Bishops of London almost invariably occupied one or other of their Essex manor houses. A favourite residence was Bishops Hall, Chelmsford, but after the destruction of that house by fire in the early days of Edward III., Wickham Bishops was their usual headquarters in this county. Ordinations were not infrequently held in different parts of

Essex. Thus Simon Sudbury, who ruled over the see of London from 1362 to 1375, before his elevation to Canterbury, held ten ordinations at Chelmsford, one each at the parish churches of Copford, Southminster, and Witham, one each at the conventual churches of Coggeshall, Barking, and Maldon (Carmelite), four at the manor chapel of Wickham Bishops, and one at the manor chapel of Clacton. In 1846, the county of Essex, saving nine parishes bordering on London, was attached to the see of Rochester, an episcopal residence for the Bishop of Rochester being provided at Danbury. In 1863 the exempt nine parishes were also added to Rochester, so that for a time the whole of Essex was in the strange and awkward position of being under the spiritual control of a bishop south of the Thames. This clumsy arrangement, however, only lasted for about a decade, for in 1875 an Act was passed creating the bishopric of St Albans, and allotting to it the two counties of Essex and Hertford. The necessary funds for the establishment of a separate see of Essex were obtained early in 1908, and Chelmsford chosen as the cathedral church of the new see.

The Royal Forest or Forests of Essex demand at the least a brief paragraph or two. The whole county was for a considerable period forest. This word has in the course of time almost entirely changed its meaning in ordinary use; it is now taken to imply a vast wood or a great track of woodland; originally, however, the term simply implied a waste or open district. In the later Saxon days a forest signified a considerable tract of country reserved for the king's hunting and subject to special laws for the preservation of the game.

Such tracts always included a considerable amount of open or moor land, which was as necessary for the sustenance of the deer as were the coverts or woods for their shelter. In some of these royal forests the woodland was extensive, as was the case of Sherwood and the New Forest ; but in other forests, such as the High Peak, Dartmoor, or Exmoor, there were but fringes of woodland on the outskirts or in the deeper dales. Local nomenclature, such as a study of the place names which end in "field"—for the Anglo-Saxon *fēld* was a forest clearing where the trees had been felled—help to establish the fact which is abundantly confirmed by the Domesday Survey entries, that the south-west of this county was a heavily wooded district in the 11th cent. The Conqueror and his immediate successors brought the whole county, irrespective of woodland, under the extreme severity of forest law. These early Norman kings, in their devotion to the chase, were doubtless glad to have so vast a hunting ground close to their capital. The pressure, however, of public opinion even in those rough days brought about the disafforesting of certain parts both by Henry II. and John. The Forest Charter of 1217 caused the disafforesting of nearly three-fourths of the county, leaving only the district of Havering, which had been demesne land of the Crown from the earliest known days, and the districts of Romford and Waltham as forest proper.

The Forest of Essex from the beginning of the 14th cent. was known as the Forest of Waltham ; it is only in our own days, now that the area is so much more restricted, that it has taken its name from the little town of Epping.

Some account of the more recent forestry of the county will be found in the subsequent description of Epping Forest. The story of the Essex forests in medieval days and the jurisdiction exercised both by the local courts and by the forest pleas, held at rare intervals by the king's justices, has been well told by Mr Fisher in a substantial quarto volume entitled "The Forest of Essex," which was issued in 1887. The writer may also be permitted to refer to his own general work "The Royal Forests of England," published in 1905, and more especially to his article on "The Forest Records of Essex" in "Memorials of Old Essex," published in 1908.

It has generally been the custom in these "Little Guides" to give an introductory section on the Celebrated Men or Worthies of the county in question. But in this case it is not found possible to make room for such an article. The chief worthies will, however, be found, briefly mentioned, under the particular parishes with which they are associated. Thus Sir John Hawkwood, the great soldier of fortune in the 14th cent., is named under Sible Hedingham; William Gilbert, the electrician and scientist, under Colchester; the philosopher John Locke under High Laver, where he was buried in 1704; John Ray, the Darwin of the 17th cent., at Black Notley, where he was buried in the same year; and Dr William Harvey, the discoverer of the circulation of the blood, under Hempstead, where he lived and died and was buried in 1657.



HIGH BEECH, EPPING FOREST

INDUSTRIES

VI. INDUSTRIES

It is almost unnecessary to state, even to those who have no practical acquaintance with the country, that Essex is essentially agricultural; but it is also unhappily true that only a small and ever lessening proportion of the population is engaged in husbandry or stock-tending. The numbers entered in the census of 1901 as engaged in agriculture were 41,306—*i.e.* 3·81 per cent. of the whole population. One main explanation of this small percentage is that a large proportion of the population of the county is merely residential, for it consists chiefly of London business people and craftsmen who merely reside in Essex.

The greater part of the soil of this county is admirably suited to the production of cereals of various kinds, more especially wheat. Its fruitfulness was commented on by John Norden more than three centuries ago in almost ecstatic terms. Writing in 1594 he says :

“This shire is moste fate, frutefull and full of profitable things, exceeding (as farr as I can finde) anie other shire for the generall commodeties, and the plentie thereof that it produces seemeth to me to deserve the title of the Englishe Goshen, the fattest of the Lande; comparable to Palestina, that floweth with milke and hunnye.”

Fuller, writing in 1662, also describes Essex as “a fair country plentifully affording all things necessary to man’s subsistence.”

The county has also for a long time past been celebrated for the rearing and fattening of cattle and sheep, and for the breeding of horses.

ESSEX

These brief pages are not the place wherein to offer any comments or suggestions as to the reasons of the agricultural depression which has of recent years proved so heavy a burden in Essex, or as to the possible means by which it might be alleviated. The very serious fact of the diminution of the agricultural population has already been mentioned under "Population." Fewer farms, it is true, are unoccupied than was the case a quarter of a century ago, but much of the land has only been taken for the sake of the rough grass which has grown up since systematic cultivation was discontinued, and very few efforts are being made to improve it. The following tables, compiled from official returns, show the variations in the products of the county for the three periods of 1890, 1900, and 1907 :—

	Acreage in 1890	Acreage in 1900	Acreage in 1907
Total acreage under all kinds of crops, bare fallow or grass . . .	834,151	801,768	792,947
Corn Crops :			
Wheat	142,255	113,722	105,630
Barley	103,722	84,059	69,643
Oats	45,922	62,336	73,392
Rye	1,429	1,173	1,629
Beans	33,785	24,240	33,018
Peas	23,754	17,362	20,635
Total	353,918	302,892	299,864

INDUSTRIES

	Acreage in 1890	Acreage in 1900	Acreage in 1907
Green Crops :			
Potatoes	9,634	9,629	10,205
Turnips and Swedes	25,618	20,276	15,105
Mangold	26,532	26,325	27,322
Cabbages, etc.	6,426	10,096	11,853
Other Green Crops	29,775	28,236	37,844
Total	98,677	94,562	102,319

	Acreage in 1890	Acreage in 1900	Acreage in 1907
Clover and Grasses under rotation	94,807	97,543	75,819
Permanent Pasture or Grass	236,314	271,907	284,101
Small Fruit	725	1,996	1,994
Bare Fallows	49,630	32,812	23,083
Horses	39,570	39,302	39,160
Cattle	82,556	90,807	94,699
Sheep	313,787	295,334	219,888
Pigs	101,749	80,866	83,689

The greater attention given of late years to arboriculture has resulted in a gratifying growth of the woodland area of England during the last few years, a growth in which Essex has had its share. The acreage under woods and plantations in the county in 1888 was returned as 28,537. The return of 1891 showed the slight increase of 28,784. In 1895, there was a further increase up

to 30,860, whilst in the next decade (there has been no return later than that of 5th June 1905) there was a substantial increase up to 32,415. Nor does such a return give any complete idea of the fine amount of timber in many parts of this county, for it takes no account of the considerable display of good hedgerow timber for which Essex is so justly celebrated.

The great change which has taken place in the commodities of the soil during the last half century, and which steadily grows in quantity year by year, is the market-garden produce of the south-western portion of the county as supplied to the vast population of the metropolis. More recently, through the increased facilities offered by railway and water traffic, this market-gardening industry has also been extended to other parts of the county. More particularly is this the case with the growing of green peas for household consumption. The growing of fruit on a wholesale scale is also gaining ground year by year; apple orchards are steadily but slowly increasing. A special Essex apple has come into well-deserved favour within the last few years; it is known as the Darcy spice. The area devoted to "small fruit"—*i.e.* gooseberries, currants, strawberries, etc.—has been given separately in the annual agricultural returns for the last twenty years, and has made satisfactory progress. The most important fruit-growing concern of the county is that of Wilkin & Sons of Tiptree, near Kelvedon. It was started in 1864 by the planting of 2 acres with strawberries. The experiment answered so well that the amount of land given up to fruit increased yearly, and in 1885 a jam factory was built. The

INDUSTRIES

company now cultivates some 800 acres, including outlying farms at Tolleshunt D'Arcy, Feering, and Dagenham. Nearly the whole of the fruit grown is now at once preserved; the company makes annually about 400 tons of jam, of the approximate value of £30,000. There is a smaller jam factory at Elsenham, and a fruit-drying enterprise at Ramsden Bellhouse. An important and exceptional Essex industry which ought to be classified under Agriculture, is that of the growing of seeds, which has engaged the attention of a considerable portion of the population, more particularly round Coggeshall and Kelvedon, for nearly 100 years, and which has recently increased in a marked degree. It is undoubtedly carried on to a far larger extent in this county than in any other English shire. The number of firms or individuals carrying on business as seed-growers is forty-five. One firm has 1500 acres thus occupied, whilst another utilises 6000 acres. Travellers by the main line past Kelvedon are not infrequently startled by the masses of colour that they see in the adjacent fields where the flower seeds are under cultivation.

Several of the ancient industries of Essex are now almost entirely extinct. The most interesting of these was that of saffron culture, which used to be carried on to so great an extent in the north-east of the county that it gave its name at an early date to Saffron Walden, which ancient town bears saffron flowers on its coat-of-arms. The saffron crocus (*Crocus sativus*), a beautiful purple flower which appears in the autumn, is supposed to have come to England from either Greece or Asia Minor. The large trifid stigma which protrudes

beyond the flower is of a bright orange-red ; these branches of the stigma, which were formerly known as the "chives," when carefully gathered and dried by artificial means, form the saffron of commerce. Saffron was formerly very largely used as a medicine, a condiment, and a dye. The last use has been entirely superseded by cheaper yellow dyes, its supposed efficacy in medicine is extinct, whilst the resort to saffron in the kitchen (except in Cornwall) has almost died out, save for the occasional colouring of cakes. The saffron was cultivated largely in other parts of the county besides Saffron Walden proper, for no fewer than twenty Essex parishes still bear field names such as Saffron Grounds or Saffron Fields, which speak clearly of a former commerce. Its cultivation abounded during the 15th, 16th and 17th cents. A writer in 1678 stated that an acre yielded on an average twelve pounds of good saffron, whilst the price per pound varied from thirty shillings to sixty shillings. Presents of saffron were made on many occasions by the Corporation of Saffron Walden to distinguished visitors, royal and otherwise. Both James I. and Charles I. accepted such gifts. The last of such recorded gifts occurred in 1717, when £4, 11s. was paid "for a silver salver to present some saffron to King George." The price of the saffron then presented was £1, 6s. 6d., but the local culture of the plant had already waned at Walden itself, and they had to send to Stortford to buy it. During the course of the 18th cent. the cultivation of the plant entirely died out in this corner of Essex, but for a long time later a few residents of Walden continued to cherish saffron plants in their gardens in memory

INDUSTRIES

of the flower which had once rendered their town famous.

Hop-growing, introduced into Essex as well as other parts of England in the second quarter of the 16th cent., rapidly spread throughout the county. The field names in upwards of 300 parishes show that hops were at one time or another grown in every direction. Norden, writing in 1594, states that the hundreds of Lexden, Freshwell, Hinckford, and Dunmow abounded greatly in hops. The area of hop-growing began to be much restricted towards the end of the 18th cent. From that time onward there was a steady decline in this industry ; the two last places where hop-culture was maintained were Roxwell and Castle Hedingham. It finally died out in 1887, and with its extinction, the considerable trade in and cultivation of hop-poles also naturally expired.

Cheese-making was a regular and important industry of this county from time immemorial until about seventy years ago. By far the greater portion of Essex cheese was made from the milk of ewes. The marsh lands of the coasts and islands formed admirable grazing grounds for flocks of sheep, and the practice of making cheese from their milk was carried on, as Mr Round has shown, uninterruptedly for fully six centuries. At the time of the Domesday Survey the carrying capacity of the Essex coast marshes amounted to over 18,000 sheep. The making of these sheep-milk cheeses on the Essex coast is specially mentioned by both Camden and Norden in Elizabethan days, the latter stating that they were sent "not only over England but abroad for the use of the peasants

and labourers." The making of sheep-milk cheese died out, as a practice, about 1700, but, long after that date, every good Essex house had its cheese loft for cheeses made from cows' milk. The main cause for the dying out of this industry is due to the railways, for the farmers found it more profitable to send their milk to the London market. There has been a slight revival of cheese-making (both hard and soft) in recent years at Ongar, East Hanningfield, and elsewhere, due in part to the educational efforts of the Essex County Council.

Candied eringo was for several centuries a sweet-meat delicacy for which Colchester was celebrated. It was a recognised product of the place until about fifty years ago. The candy was prepared from the roots of the sea holly (*Eryngium maritimum*), a curious and beautiful plant which grows in fair abundance on the sandy sea board of the eastern counties. The thick underground roots frequently penetrate the sand or shingle to a depth of 3 ft. The process of candying was somewhat elaborate and laborious. Gerard gives a recipe for it as long ago as 1597. It was so popular a favourite that the Colchester Corporation was in the habit of presenting packets of it to distinguished visitors. Thus in 1621 they gave four pounds of eringo to the chancellor of the Bishop of London, paying for it at the rate of four shillings per pound. As late as 1795 Queen Charlotte was presented with a box of it as she passed through the town. This candy ceased to be an article of commerce at Colchester about 1865 ; its last maker was a Miss Thorn, an elderly maiden lady.

A much more extensive industry was that of

INDUSTRIES

straw-plaiting. For upwards of a century this occupation was largely practised in the northern part of the county and has only died out in quite recent years. This straw-plaiting was introduced at Gosfield about 1790 by George, the first Marquis of Buckingham, and Elizabeth his marchioness. The first efforts were naturally of a coarse and somewhat bungled description, and the titled patrons good-naturedly set the fashion by wearing these home-made products at church. The marchioness trimmed hers gaily with ribbons, whilst the marquis placed his hat during the service in a prominent position in full sight of the whole congregation. It is stated by Arthur Young that by the year 1806 the parish of Gosfield, with a population of 453, had earned by straw-plaiting in a single year the great sum of £1700. From Gosfield this industry spread to many other villages in the district, such as the Hedinghams, the Maplesteads, the Yeldhams, the Bardfields, Pebmarsh, Braintree, Bocking, and others. The census of 1871 showed that the number of persons engaged in straw-plaiting in Essex was 2889. It reached the height of its prosperity in 1875, and then a very rapid decline set in, so that the census of 1891 found only fifty persons thus occupied, whilst ten years later there was not a single instance to register. The decline of this occupation in Essex was due partly to change of fashion, partly to the action of the Education Act in hindering child labour, and partly to the importation of a better and cheaper plait from Belgium. The straw hats now worn in the county come chiefly from factories in Bedfordshire.

In no part of England did the woollen industry

flourish in the past more than in Essex. There is an abundance of records, such as the Lay Subsidy Rolls, which bear witness to the existence in Essex in the 14th and 15th cents. of many woollen dealers, combers, weavers, fullers, and dyers, as well as of fulling mills on the rivers. At Coggeshall the woollen trade was of first importance. Other important centres were Braintree and Bocking, Colchester, West Bergholt, and Dedham. In the 16th cent. a large number of Flemish refugees gave a fresh impetus to the woollen industry. These foreigners, who established themselves especially at Colchester, introduced lighter forms of cloth-weaving, which went by the general name of the "New Draperies" to distinguish them from the broadcloth and kerseys, which were henceforth often known as the "Old Draperies." The most important of these light woollen fabrics were those named "bay" or "say," both of which were a kind of serge. Colchester and Halstead were two of the chief places where the foreign weavers were established. With the beginning of the 18th cent. the woollen industry of Essex began to decline; at the end of that century it was almost extinct, but as late as 1831 thirteen persons were named at the census as engaged in wool-combing.

Roman cement was for half-a-century an industry of much importance on the coast, especially at Harwich. It was manufactured from the hard, stone-like concretions usually called "Septaria" which occur, often in considerable quantities, in the London clay. The manufacture of the cement began about 1800 and expired about 1870 when it was superseded by Portland cement. This

INDUSTRIES

latter cement, made from a careful intermixture of chalk and clay, is more durable than its predecessor. This trade crossed over from the Kentish banks of the Thames into Essex in the parishes of Grays Thurrock and West Thurrock. The manufacture of Portland cement now gives employment in Essex to about 1600 hands, who receive in wages over £125,000 per annum. Among other trades that have died out mention may be made of the making of potash, tobacco-pipe making, and the copperas industry. The industries now followed are extraordinarily varied. It is impossible here to give even the barest outline of the different occupations followed by the inhabitants of Essex, more particularly on the confines of London. It must suffice to cite from the returns of the last census some of the more important headings.

Nature of Occupation	Persons Engaged
Mines and quarries	1,231
Metals, machines, implements	26,975
Precious metals, jewels, etc.	5,660
Bricks, cement, pottery, and glass	3,776
Chemicals, etc.	8,417
Skins, leather, etc.	2,685
Paper, books, stationery	9,560
Textile fabrics.	10,093

As to the particular industry of oyster raising, special mention will be found under Colchester, but it may be here added that the estuaries and creeks of the Blackwater, the Crouch, and the Roach are only second in importance for oyster spatting to the estuary and creeks of the Colne. These grounds appear to be the natural home of the native oyster, owing to the pecu-

liar character of the water, and more especially to the sheltered position of the river beds, whereby an equable temperature is maintained at the critical time of spawning or spatting. The chief object of the cultivators is to preserve the spat from its numerous enemies throughout its infantine stages. Millions of these little molluscs here produced are sold at the age of from one to two years, to be laid down to mature and fatten for market ; by which time they are four to five years old. The far-famed royal Whitstable native is here bred.

There is yet one other particular industry of the sea coast of Essex which requires a few special words. The building of pleasure yachts has been for upwards of a century an important and celebrated occupation followed by a certain number of skilled hands in the estuary of the Colne, especially at Brightlingsea, Wivenhoe, and Rowhedge. Wivenhoe reached the summit of its fame for fast-sailing yachts during the seventies of last century. After this period the substitution of steel, bronze, and aluminium for wood brought about the transference of the best of the yacht-building trade to the north of England and the Clyde. As to the *Jullinar* of 1875, that most remarkable vessel, the mother of all modern racing yachts, a short account of this splendid yawl is given under Heybridge, on the Blackwater, where she was built. A smaller class of yacht or pleasure boat is now built at Burnham-on-Crouch. Although Essex has lost the leading position which the county once held in yacht-building, she still maintains to the full the honour of supplying the officers and crews for the manning of first-class yachts.

ANTIQUITIES

VII. ANTIQUITIES

In the variety and extent of its antiquities Essex stands well to the front among the counties of England. It is proposed to consider them under the sub-headings of Prehistoric, Roman, Anglo-Saxon, and Medieval, reserving the question of churches or ecclesiology for a separate section.

1. *Prehistoric*.—The county has afforded a fair number of traces of early man of the Paleolithic or Preglacial Age, when this county was only separated from the north-west of Europe by the waters of a great river flowing north-west. In those far-distant times, when man had to encounter in this very district the mammoth, rhinoceros, hippopotamus, bison, hyena, and reindeer, he defended himself and prepared his food and the skins for coverings with rough weapons of chipped flints. The waters which then flowed through ancient valleys left deposits of sand, gravel, and loam, and it is in strata thus formed that the implements have been found at Barking, West Bergholt, Braintree, Broomfield, Burnham, Chesterford, Colchester, Dovercourt, Felstead, Grays Thurrock, East and West Ham, Great Horkesley, Ilford, Lexdon, Leyton, Maldon, Newport, Orsett, Plaistow, Ovendon, Rochford, Saffron Walden, Stanstead, Stanway, Tilbury, Walton-on-Naze, Wendens Ambo, and Wicken Bonant. Some of the best of these are to be found in the British Museum and in the county museums of Colchester and Saffron Walden; others are in private collections, notably in that of Dr Laver.

When, after great geological changes, Neolithic

man appeared on the scene, the human race had made considerable advances.

He made use of well-polished and cunningly chipped weapons and implements, and holed hammer heads, whilst spindle whorls, indicating the primitive method of spinning, and rude pottery, also occur in this period. Many examples of Neolithic weapons and tools have been found up and down the county. Among the localities from which they have been collected may be mentioned Barking, Chesterford, Great Dunmow, Elmstead, Forest Gate, Kelvedon, Mistley, Great Oakley, Roydon, Sampford, Tiptree Heath, and Writtle; they are to be seen in the county museums of Colchester, Saffron Walden, and Stratford, as well as in several private collections.

The Bronze Period, when the use of metals was introduced, is generally supposed to have begun in England, through the introduction of an alien or Celtic race who drove Neolithic man from the more temperate and fruitful parts, about 1200 or 1400 B.C., and lasted for some eight or ten centuries. Decorative arts dawned in this age, and it produced a great variety of weapons, implements, ornaments, and domestic articles of metal, stone, bone, and horn, as well as pottery. The Colchester museum is singularly rich in good examples of ornamental pottery of this period. The county is remarkable for a number of hoards of bronze, lumps of raw metal and broken weapons, together with finished articles, which seem to show that these were the hoards or stock-in-trade of itinerant workers in the copper and tin that formed bronze. One of the most valuable of these hoards, consisting of socketed celts, holsters, part of a sword blade, and a penan-

ANTIQUITIES

nular armlet ornamented with diagonal hatching, etc., was found at Shoebury in 1891 and is in the British Museum. Another still more extensive hoard came to light in Hatfield Broad Oak in 1893, and is in the Colchester museum. Other bronze hoards have been found at Arkesden, Baddow, Chrishall, Danbury, Elmton, Fyfield, Grays, High Roding, Thundersley, and Wendon.

About 400 B.C. a fresh swarm of invaders landed on our shores, bringing with them the knowledge of iron, and hence this period is known as the Iron Age or the late Celtic Period. Iron is as perishable as it is useful, and hence finds of early iron are comparatively rare. Iron spearheads of this period have however been found at Wendon, an iron belt with loop at Walthamstow, and another at Grays Thurrock. In the Colchester museum are various admirably modelled late Celtic vessels of pottery, some of the best of which came from Shoebury in 1896.

With regard to ancient earthworks and barrows of pre-Roman date, all the more important examples will be found mentioned subsequently under the places where they occur. Such are Loughton Camp and Ambresbury Banks in Epping Forest, the entrenchments at Navistock, Saffron Walden, Uphall, Wallbury, and South Weald.

There are two other most interesting groups of works of early but uncertain date in this county—namely, those known as the Red Hills and the Deneholes. The latter are discussed under Grays Thurrock, where, in Hangman's Wood, these holes or shafts occur in considerable numbers. The Red Hills are a series of low mounds which abound on the borders of creeks and rivers on the Essex

coast. Their age and use are still the object of much discussion and difference of opinion. They rise to a height of from 2 to 5 ft. and have an area of from less than a $\frac{1}{2}$ acre to about $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres. They are certainly artificial, as their material is composed of burnt earth, which is occasionally mingled with coarse pottery and broken brick. Tidal embankments, camp sites, salt works, the burning of kelp for glass-making have all been suggested as the causes of the formation of these heaps, but to each of them there are strong objections. The most plausible theory so far put forward is that they are the sites of prehistoric potters' works. These Red Hills occur in the parishes of Burnham, Great Clacton, South Fambridge, Fingringhoe, Foulness, Goldhanger, Langenhoe, East and West Mersea, Manuden, Paglesham, Peldon, St Osyth, Salcott, Southminster, Steeple, East Tilbury, Tillingham, Tollesbury, Virley, Walton-on-Naze, and little Wigborough. Many of these hills have been removed, as the material is found useful in dressing clay lands, but those still extant number from 150 to 200. They still await systematic archæological exploration.

2. *Roman*.—Roman roads have already been mentioned under the section on communications. The construction of the wonderful walls of Colchester by the Romans is described in the subsequent account of that town. The nearness of Essex to the coast and the richness of its soil combined to make the district specially acceptable to our conquerors; and to these causes may be added the fact that its borders immediately adjoined the great commercial city of Britain, Londinium on the Thames. During the four

ANTIQUITIES

centuries of their occupation the Romans settled in every part of the county and carried on extensive agricultural operations. Definite Roman remains have been discovered in over 150 Essex parishes, whilst Roman tiles or bricks have been detected in the fabrics of the majority of the old churches. The most considerable and varied remains have naturally come to light within Colchester (Camulodunum) and its immediate vicinity, for it was a populous fortified city of the first class. The collection of Roman pottery and every kind of household utensil or personal ornament in the Colchester museum is almost unrivalled. Next in importance are the remains in the north-west of the county, where there was evidently a large population, with Great Chesterford as its chief town. Here the fourth Lord Braybrooke conducted extensive excavations about the middle of the last century, discovering considerable buildings with tessellated floors and an infinite variety of general relics ; he also uncovered four cemeteries. Many of these finds are in the Saffron Walden museum, whilst others are at Audley House. In the neighbourhood of London much has been brought to light ; a stone sarcophagus and lead coffin found at East Ham are in the British Museum. The best article of a general character on the Romans in Essex, and the relics of their occupation, is that by Mr Guy Maynard in "Memorials of Old Essex" (1908).

3. *Anglo-Saxon*.—The swarms of uncultured and inartistic denizens of Northern Europe that crossed the seas to this county soon after the departure of the Romans have naturally left far fewer traces behind them than did their predeces-

sors. Mr Reginald Smith, the latest writer on Anglo-Saxon remains in Essex ("Victoria County History of Essex," i. 315-331), has been able to chronicle only ten places where interments of these early settlers have been noted—namely, at Broomfield, Great Clacton, Colchester, Goldhanger, Heybridge, Kelvedon, Leigh, Saffron Walden, Shoeburyness, and Witham. He also notes ten other places where miscellaneous finds of that period have come to light—namely, at Barking, West Bergholt, Bradwell-on-Sea, Brightlingsea, Chesterford, Coggeshall, Dovercourt, Forest Gate, Sturmer, and Great Wakering. At Colchester all the Roman cemeteries have been found to be also used for a certain number of Anglo-Saxon interments. A large number of skeletons—about 200—were uncovered in a corner of the British Camp at Saffron Walden in 1830 and 1876. The most valuable finds have been gold ornaments at Broomfield, and a richly jewelled ornament at Forest Gate.

The remains of camps at Maldon and Witham are Saxon of the early part of the 10th cent., whilst those at Danbury and Canewdon are probably attributable to the Danes. It is now the fashion to try to assign almost all of the moated mounds and courts of English earthworks to Roman days; but so far as Essex is concerned it is highly probable that the strong earthworks of Great Canfield, Clavering, Hedingham, Ongar, Pleshey, Rayleigh and Stebbing were all in the first instance of pre-Conquest date. The question of the remains of Anglo-Saxon architecture in the fabrics of Essex churches is discussed under Ecclesiology.

4. *Medieval and later Domestic Work.*—Essex

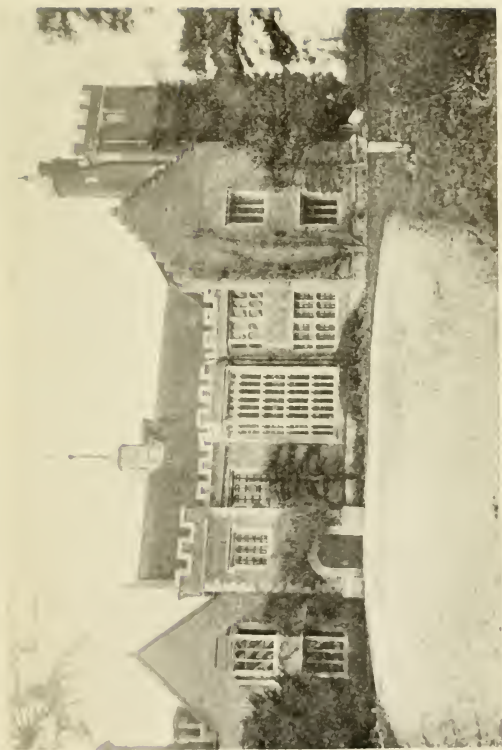
ANTIQUITIES

possesses two most noble examples of Norman keeps at Colchester and Hedingham. Of those early feudal castles, half fortress half residence, erected to overawe the English, the county had a considerable share, in addition to the two just named. Such were the castles of Birch, Great Canfield, Clavinging, Hadleigh, Mount Bures, Ongar, Pleshey, Rayleigh, Saffron Walden, Stanstead Mountfitchet, Stebbing, and Steeple Bumpstead. But of all these, save some portions of walls and towers at Hadleigh, there is now hardly left one stone upon another, and only huge mounds of earth, the site of their keeps, with moats and great ramparts, remain to tell the tale of their former strength. So soon as they began to go to decay, and were no longer needed as fortresses, their stonework was naturally seized upon, in this quarryless county, for other purposes. The few small homesteads or cottages built of stone in this county are usually found in the vicinity of the old castles.

When the Wars of the Roses came to an end, and there was little or no fear of foreign invasion, the houses of the magnates of the county became far more convenient as residences, and were constructed almost entirely of brick; for the ornamental parts of which, such as the doorways, windows, parapets, gables, and more especially the chimney stacks, the brickwork was specially moulded. There are far more fine brick houses from the days of Henry VII. onward in Essex than anywhere else in England. Faulkbourn Hall and Gosfield Hall, both of them *c.* 1500, may be cited as affording, though a good deal altered at later dates, as fine examples of Tudor domestic

work as can be found anywhere in the kingdom. It is highly interesting to note how this Essex domestic work, right through the 16th cent., remained essentially of a late Gothic and pronounced English type, with the smallest possible blend of Renaissance feeling. Among the best of those of that century—a brief account of each will be found under the topography—may be mentioned Belhus (Aveley), Eastbury House (Barking), New Hall (Boreham), Spains Hall (Finchingfield), Moyns Park (Steeple Bumpstead), Horham Hall (Thaxted), Beckingham Hall (Tolleshunt Major), Little Warley Hall, Lofts Hall (Wendon Lofts), the gateways of Leighs Priory and of Nether Hall (Raydon), and the highly distinctive and elaborate work at Layer Marney Towers.

The use of brick was so general through Essex in the Tudor period that there are few examples of the half-timbered houses of the 16th cent. so often met with in other counties where local workable stone was non-existent. There is, however, a highly interesting smaller and dilapidated hall (apparently hitherto unnoted in guide-books) at White Roothing, called Colville Hall, which is of timber with herringbone brick fillings; it is of Henry VIII. time. Leigh Hall, built in 1561, is almost exclusively of oak. Somewhat later timber work, usually covered up by horizontal weatherboardings of subsequent addition, is found occasionally in smaller homesteads and farmhouses, such as Laindon Hall and Oliphant's Farm, Basildon. There are, too, several villages in which some of the cottages, chiefly timber and plaster, are obviously of pre-Reformation date. Sandon and Feering may be mentioned as examples. Several



HORHAM HALL, THAXTELL

ANTIQUITIES

of the old village inns up and down the county retain projecting storeys and well-carved verge-boards to their gables, and other ornamental timbers or ancient features ; such are the Bell Inn, Woodham Walter, and the Sun Inn, Kelvedon ; to these may be added, though less ornamental, the Bull Inn, Blackmore. The White Horse, Pleshey, has a timber framework and good par-geting of zigzag pattern, whilst the Cock and Bull Inn, High Easter, has a corner post time of Henry VII. In the towns, too, the inns should not be overlooked ; the Red Lion, Colchester, has some early 15th-cent. work, and there is some fine beam carving in the Marquis of Granby of the same town ; there is a noteworthy 16th-cent. outside wooden staircase at the back of the Sun Inn, Dedham ; Saffron Walden has some interesting old work in the Rose and Crown, and more especially in the house which used to be the Sun Inn ; the Wheatsheaf and the Old Falcon, Castle Hedingham, have notable timber work ; in the courtyard of the Blue Boar, Maldon, there is workmanship of the time of Henry VII. ; and the White Hart, Brentwood, is of 1480 date and remarkable for its galleried courtyard. Thaxted still preserves its old timber Gild Hall or Market House, and Barking Town Hall is also of old timber.

In the late 16th and early 17th cents. there was much exercise of that plaster craftsmanship, in various parts of England, which is known by the name of pargeting or parge work. It was chiefly used on the exterior of smaller houses and cottages. Essex retains several excellent examples of this attractive work, the best of which are illustrated in Mr Bankart's recent admir-

able volume entitled "The Art of the Plasterer" (1908). The finest and largest example of Essex parge work is in a street south of the church at Wivenhoe, where the beautiful flowing pattern in raised plaster covers the whole of the front of the house. There is a pattern somewhat similar to this, but simpler, on a house in the Foundry Yard, High Street, Colchester. At Bocking there are several old houses, the earliest dated 1570, with damaged parge work; and there are several good but restored examples at Saffron Walden. Colneford House, Earls Colne, is a remarkably good instance of ornamental symmetrical parge work, dated 1605; at Newport is another symmetrical instance dated 1692; whilst at Prittlewell, on a house called The Limes, is some singularly graceful plaster work of earlier dates. Other ornamental Essex instances occur at Great Tey, Fingringhoe, Ingatestone, and Great Chesterford; parge work of mere zigzag or other simple pattern is fairly common in some districts.

Incidental illustrations of the medieval and later life of Essex are to be found in the museums of Colchester, Saffron Walden, Chelmsford, and Stratford, such as old seals, keys, weapons, armour, tapestry, iron coffer, oak chests, pottery, and leathern bottles, as well as in matters of more recent discardment, such as spinning wheels or tinder boxes.

Those grand examples of constructive carpentry, the great barns of Temple Cressing, are referred to in the subsequent account of that village.

The oldest European form of windmill is the Post Mill, in which the whole of the sail-carrying structure revolves on a great central post or tree

ECCLESIOLOGY

trunk, a long lever being used to bring the sails to face the wind. The mill stones and grinding apparatus is fixed in a low circular chamber of stone or brick, above which rises the wooden framework which carries the sails. The post mill was generally succeeded at a fairly early date by the tower or smock mill, in which the mill itself consisted of a stationary tower, whilst the wind shaft and sails are carried in a revolving cup which rotates on the top of the tower. It is now very rare to meet with old post mills in England, but Essex still possesses a few examples. Three of these picturesque structures which we have noted in quite recent years were at Brightlingsea, Great Easton, and Mountnessing, whilst a fourth has lately disappeared from Hythe. We believe that all four were at least of 16th-cent. date in their main features.

VIII. ECCLESIOLOGY

It will be best to subdivide this heading into monastic buildings and those that are parish churches or chapels.

1. *Monastic*.—A list of the numerous religious foundations which came to an end in the sixteenth cent. has already been given. The fabrics of several of these have entirely disappeared, and nothing remains but mounds or tradition to tell us of their sites. Of the houses of Benedictines, the ancient gateway of Colchester Abbey is standing ; parts of the priory churches of both Hatfield Peverel and Hatfield Regis are used for parochial purposes ; the guest house of Walden Abbey serves

as the stables of the great house at Audley End ; of Barking Abbey only the gateway is now standing ; the slight remains of Castle Hedingham nunnery are incorporated with a farmhouse ; and of the priories of Earls Colne and Wix there is nothing left standing. As to the three Cistercian houses, there are no remains of Stratford Abbey, but there are interesting remnants of both Little Coggeshall and Tilty. The Cluniac monks had also three houses : the priory of Little Horkesley has quite disappeared, whilst the remains of both Prittlewell and Stangate are comparatively insignificant. Of the numerous houses of Austin canons the magnificent Norman nave of the conventual church of Waltham Abbey is still used for parochial purposes ; the remains of Colchester Priory are considerable and of much interest ; parts of the priory church of Little Dunmow are now used parochially ; the noble gateway of the Abbey of St Osyth and other parts of the conventual buildings still form parts of the house which stands on the old site ; and there are also inconsiderable remnants left of the priories of Thoby and Thremhall. The Premonstratensian canons had an abbey at Beeleigh, Maldon, of which the chapter house and other picturesque remains are still extant. As to the alien priories, hospitals, etc., there are no relics of sufficient interest to deserve mention.

2. *Churches.*—Although the churches of Essex can lay no claim to any particular architectural beauty, and do not include any of magnificent proportions, owing, doubtless, to the absence from the county of stone suitable for building purposes, they are nevertheless of most exceptional interest



BEELEIGH ABBEY

and diversity of style. It may be true that the actual architecture of the majority of the old churches is poor; but, with a fair general knowledge of the churches throughout England, we have no hesitation whatever in saying that Essex stands second to no other English county in the varied materials of which the fabrics are composed, and in the multiplicity of interesting details which may be found within them. If any ecclesiologist is inclined to doubt this, his hesitation will assuredly disappear if he will but visit and examine a score of adjacent country churches in any part of the county that he may be pleased to select. The result of the complete absence of building stone has added much to the attractions and curious features of no small number of these fabrics. Roman tiles and medieval bricks are to be found used in Essex churches to an infinitely greater extent than elsewhere in the kingdom; the same is true of the use of timber; the flints, easily obtainable from the chalk or gravel, are also largely used, both in a dressed and undressed condition, as in other eastern counties; whilst the conglomerate condition of the walling of not a few of the smaller and older churches is delightfully varied with an admixture of an abundance of hard mortar binding together flints, pebbles, Roman tiles, septaria, and picturesque blocks of pudding stone.

A sprinkling of churches on the sea board, or near to the various estuaries, have their towers and occasionally much else of the fabric constructed of Kentish rag stone. Fine examples of such towers occur at Rettendon, Runwell, Fobbing, Burnham, and Canewdon. Records prove that occasionally Caen stone was brought across the seas for the

facings of more important churches, such as that of Chelmsford. Now and again, small portions of special stonework are found to have been brought from the celebrated but long-exhausted quarries of Barnack near Peterborough, and also from Ketton in Rutland ; and of course the much-travelled dark-coloured marble from the isle of Purbeck found its way into Essex for fonts and a few other ornamental purposes, such as the shafts of the sedilia in Orsett church. Clunch, which is a beautiful stone for interior use, but makes a poor stand against the weather, is sometimes used in the window tracery of Essex churches.

Valuable as are the ancient churches or fragments of churches now standing in Essex, there is no other county which has suffered more severely from the drastic effects of the excessive and semi-ignorant "restorations" of the Victorian period. The late Mr J. A. Sparvel-Bayly, F.S.A., a well-known and experienced antiquary of the county, wrote pungently, but only too truthfully, on this subject to *The Antiquary* in 1889. After pointing out how valuable brasses and other monuments disappeared during the restorations of the churches of Leyton, Southweald, Prittlewell, Leigh, Hadleigh, Downham, and Bowers Gifford, and other destructive evils attendant on these heedless renovations, he proceeded to give a list of churches which were actually totally destroyed during this period, with an asterisk denoting the preservation of the ancient tower :—

Aldham, Arkesden, Birch, Bowers Gifford,* St Runwald and St Mary Colchester, Cold Norton, Cricksea, Downham,* Dunton, South Fambridge, Farnham, Foulness, Great Hallingbury,* Havering-

ECCLESIOLOGY

atte - Bower, Hutton, Latchingdon, Loughton, Marks Hall, Matching,* Mayland, Myland, Mucking Little Parndon, Pitsea,* Quendon, Ramsden Bellhouse, Rawreth,* Rayne, Romford, St Laurence Newland, Stapleford Abbots, Theydon Bois, Thorpe-le-Soken, West Tilbury, Upminster,* Weeley, Walton, Wickford, and Widford. Several of these, however, had become almost hopelessly dilapidated through having been built on the London clay.

Old chancels gave way to entirely new successors at Ardleigh, Ashen, North Benfleet, Little Canfield, Canvey Island, Great Clacton, Littlebury, Radwinter, Great Saling, Salcote, Stock, Ulting, North Weald and Wimbish. During the same period new towers were supplied at Hempstead, Inworth, Mount Bures, Newport, Shellow Bowels, Stanstead Mountfitchet, Tendring, Ulting, Widlington, and Willingale Doe.

In discussing restoration details Mr Sparvel-Bayly had a good word to say for the conservative restoration effected in certain cases, particularising the churches of Feering, Foxearth, and Mayland. In the score of years that have elapsed since this was written many other restorations or re-restorations have been accomplished, and there can be no doubt, broadly speaking, they have been characterised by better taste and more preservative instincts. As an instance of the happy results of careful restoration, we should like to make special mention of the village church of Sandon. It is sad to think that the over-craze for restoration has worked particular havoc amongst certain of the Essex churches that were of the greatest value and interest from an antiquarian point of view. It is,

for instance, somewhat piteous to study the architectural descriptions and illustrations by the late Mr Buckler of "Twenty-two of the Churches of Essex," published in 1856, and then to find that the majority of these have since that date lost some of the best of their special features.

As to Saxon or *pre-Norman* work, Essex can lay claim to be the happy possessor of two of superlative interest. One of these is the 7th-cent. stone and brick chapel of St Peter-on-the-Wall at Bradwell-on-Sea, and the other is the unique nave of the church of Greenstead-by-Ongar, formed of the split trunks of oak-trees wherein the body of St Edmund rested in the year 1013. As to other Saxon work, Professor Baldwin Brown in his valuable list in "The Arts in Early England" (1903) includes the Essex examples of Holy Trinity, Colchester, West Mersea (tower), and Great Hallingbury (chancel arch). To these we have no hesitation in adding parts of the churches of Ashingdon, Boreham, Chickney, Inworth, Langford, Prittlewell, and Tollesbury, together with the Chapel of St Helen, in the parish of Wicken Bonant. To these may be added, as probably pre-Norman, parts of the churches of Little Bardfield, Little Braxted, Copford, Fairstead, Felstead, Hadstock, St Mary's Maldon (tower), Middleton, Netteswell, Ongar, and Strethall.

There are also, to our mind, strong reasons for believing that most of those several small churches which have the quoins of nave or chancel, or of both, formed mainly of flat Roman tiles, with a liberal intermixture of mortar, are of pre-Conquest date. There is not space here to elaborate the arguments in its favour, but it is much to be hoped



SAXON W. DOORWAY, HOLY TRINITY, COLCHESTER

ECCLESIOLOGY

that close consideration will be given to this subject, involving an analysis of the mortar. The use of Roman tiles or bricks in the church fabrics throughout the county is of far larger dimensions than has hitherto been noticed. They occur in upwards of sixty churches, and we do not profess that this list is exhaustive. In two or three cases, churches are included where there is record of Roman bricks having come to light during restoration which are no longer visible ; but the great majority are given from our own observation :—Great and Little Baddow, Little Bardfield, Bocking, Bradwell-St-Peter, Braintree, Great and Little Braxted, Great and Little Bromley, Broomfield, Bures Mount, Chadwell St Mary, Chignall St James, Copford, Holy Trinity, St Martin, St James, St Helen, and St Giles, Colchester, Dedham, High Easter, Fairstead, Fryerning, Great and Little Hallingbury, West Hanningfield, Harlow, Hedingham Sible, Hockleigh, Ingatestone, Inworth, Langford, High Laver, Laver Magdalen, Great Leighs, Maldon St Peter, Great Maplestead, Margaretting, Mashbury, West Mersea, Mountnessing, White Notley, Great Oakleigh, North Ockenden, Ongar, Peldon, Prittlewell, Sandon, Springfield, Witham, Takeley, Great Tay, Tilty, Tollesbury, Thurrock Grays, Great Totham, Great Waltham, Little Waltham, Wendens Ambo, and Willingale Spain.

The best examples of *Norman* work are Great Bentley, Belchamp Otten, Blackmore, Little Braxted, Copford, Great Canfield, Corringham (tower), Fryerning, Finchingfield, Hadleigh, Heybridge, East Ham, Hedingham, North Ockenden, High Ongar, Rainham, Margaret Roothing, Southchurch, Stondon Massey, Great Tey (central

tower), Little Totham, Waltham Abbey, Wennington, Willingale Spain, and Wrabness. Two of the churches in this list, Rainham and Great Canfield, are fairly complete examples of the Norman period. Several of these churches have apsidal chancels; examples occur at East Ham, Hadleigh, Little Braxted, Little Tey, Copford, and Great and Little Maplestead. There are six instances of circular western towers in this county, of which those of Lamarsh, Broomfield and Great Leighs are obviously Norman, and those of South Ockenden, Pentlow, and Little Saling are later, the last of these being apparently 14th cent. Arkesden and Birchanger also possessed round towers probably of Norman date, but they are now gone.

Of the *First Pointed* (or Early English) or the 13th-cent. style Essex contains but little. The best portions of this style may be noted at Blackmore, Boreham, Braintree, Danbury, Retten- don, and Southchurch. There are good south doorways of this period at Doddinghurst and Little Leighs; whilst there are fine double piscinas at Barnston and Elsingham.

The *Second Pointed* (or Decorated) style of the first three Edwards is also not well represented. Some of the best details of this date are to be found in the chancels of Great Sampford, Great Dunmow, and Lawford (unhappily restored). Other notable examples are the hexagonal nave at Little Maplestead; the nave arcades of Thaxted, Radwinter, Finchingfield, and Rickling; the fine east window of Tilty, and the piscinas and sedilias of Alphamston, Bulmer, Fyfield, Little Thurrock, Tilty and Shalford.

Of the *Third Pointed* (or Perpendicular) period,

extending from Richard II. to Henry VIII., there is much work in this county. The finest of it is to be found in the large churches of Thaxted and Saffron Walden. Among the best western towers of flint and stone may be named those of Bocking, Brightlingsea, Chelmsford, Dedham, Newport, and Prittlewell; those of Kentish rag have been already named (p. 65). Amongst other churches containing interesting work of this period may be mentioned those of Great Dunmow, Earls Colne, Great Yeldham, Great Chishall, Dedham, Chelmsford, Great Bromley, Ardleigh, and Fingringhoe; the four last of these have handsome stone and flint porches.

Brickwork.—It has often been remarked that the art of brickmaking in England died out with the Romans, and was not resumed until early in the 15th cent., when it was supposed to have been reintroduced by Flemish workmen. Such notions, however, can now be proved to be erroneous. Late 13th and early 14th cent. brickwork on a fairly large scale exists in the East Riding of Yorkshire and in other parts. This is notably the case at St Nicholas' Chapel, Coggeshall, where there are 13th-cent. arches of moulded brick; it is at least possible that the three-light brick lancet window of Ongar church is also of that date, though somewhat renewed. When the 15th cent. is reached brickwork becomes common in church fabrics throughout Essex. In the days of Henry VII., and of his successor in the next century, brick seems to have been the usual material for church building or repair. Particularly fine effects of a massive character, involving a number of special mouldings, were produced in brick in both towers and porches. The following is a list of medieval

brick towers ; an asterisk is attached to those of the greatest merit :—

Abberton, Billericay, Castle Hedingham (1616), Colne Engaine, Downham (1500), Fryerning,* Gestingthorpe, Greenstead-by-Colchester, Ingatestone,* High Laver, Nazing, Rayne (1510), Rocheford,* Sandon,* Theydon Garnon (1520), Thorpe-le-Soken, Tollesbury, Tolleshunt Major, Warley, North Weald, and Wickham St Paul's (1515).

Brick porches are to be found at Great Baddow,* Burnham, Chingford, High Easter, Faulkbourn, Feering,* Kelvedon (restored), Leigh, Mashbury, Mount Bures, Pebmarsh, Purleigh, Rayleigh, Sandon,* South Weald, and St Giles, Colchester.

In several cases the whole church is of brick, as at Chignal Smealy, East Thorpe, East Hornden, North Fambridge, Kelvedon Hatch, Layer Marney (1520), Topsfield (1519), Tilbury-by-Clare (1717), and Woodham Walter (1564). The clerestories of Great Baddow and Castle Hedingham, with their windows, are of this material. Occasionally there is cunningly devised brick window tracery and good hood-moulds, as at Little Burstead, Chignal St James, Feering, and Mount Bures.

There is also throughout the county a great deal of church brickwork of much later date than any hitherto mentioned, such as the whole churches of Wanstead (1790), East Donyland (1838), and South Fambridge (1846) ; as well as a variety of towers such as Stanstead (1692), Bradwell-on-Sea (1706), Terling (1732), and Ingrave (1738). One of the last instances of a brick tower of fine massive workmanship is that of Inworth (1876).

ECCELSIOLOGY

The *Church Timberwork* of Essex is, if possible, still more remarkable and exceptional than its brickwork. The greater part of this use of wood in the churches is of 15th-cent. date. It came about when that general desire broke out all over England for the possession of belfries wherein could swing more than the one or two bells, which had hitherto sufficed for the calling of the faithful to worship, in the great majority of our country churches. This desire for a peal of bells, and a general feeling not to be outstripped by their parochial neighbours, gave rise about 1400, and subsequently, to an enlargement and improvement of those churches that possessed towers, and to the erection of many new ones at the west end of the nave. In Essex, completely destitute of local building stone, and with the great majority of its parishes purely agricultural, and therefore not wealthy, this rage for towers had to content itself with the use of timber, which was, at that time, readily obtainable in all parts of the county. In a few comparatively wealthy cases much ingenuity and trouble were expended in the erection of timber towers against the west end of the naves. The cases where timber towers surmounted by shingled spires have been built up outside the western wall are those of Blackmore, Bobbingworth, Great Easton, West Hanningfield, Margaretting, Navestock, Ramsden Bellhouse, and Stock. In these instances the lower part of the tower is strengthened by arched or diagonal framed beams which project outwards, forming, as it were, an aisle or lean-to round three sides of the base of the tower, as at Margaretting and Stock ; or protruding in the form of a Greek cross, as at West

Hanningfield. The churches of Wix and Wimbish have detached wooden belfries.

A far commoner and cheaper form of supplying the much-desired belfry of sufficient strength to carry a peal of bells, was to start the timber framing from the floor inside the west bay of the nave, and to carry it up through the roof, to be crowned outside by a squared belfry surmounted by a wooden spire. The most elaborate instances of this kind of work may be noticed at Doddinghurst, Horndon-on-the-Hill, Laindon, Mountnessing, Munden, Norton Mandeville, and Shenfield. In one or two instances, as at Aythorp Roothing, the belfry and spire are carried on horizontal beams which rest on the wall-plates of the nave roof; but, in the great majority of cases, four great stalwart timbers, more or less locked together, rise from the floor to carry the superstructure. These 15th-cent. wooden excrescences on the west gable of the nave are common throughout the whole county on the smaller churches. The following is a list of places where we have noticed them in addition to those we have already mentioned :—

Belchamp Otten, North Benfleet, West Bergholt, Bradwell-by-Coggeshall, Little Braxted, Bulphan, Great Canfield, Chappel Copford, Little Clacton, Colne Wakes, Easthorpe, North Fambridge, Faulk-bourn, Hadleigh, South Hanningfield, Hawkwell, Hutton, Lamborne, Laver Magdalen, Layer Breton, Little Leighs, Mashbury, Middleton, Mountnessing, Netteswell, Nevenden, Black Notley, White Notley, Great Oakley, Ongar, Ovington, Panfield, Aythorp Roothing, Berners Roothing, High Roothing, Leaden Roothing, Margaret Roothing, Roxwell, Shopland, Southchurch, Great Stainbridge, Stanford



MARGARETTING CHURCH, N.

ECCELESIOLOGY

Rivers, Steeple, Stow Maries, Little Tey, Stapleford Tawney, Stondon Massey, Thundersley, East Tilbury, Great Totham, Ulthing, Vange, Willingale Spain, Woodham Ferrers, Woodham Mortimer, Ulting, Woodham Walter, and Little Yeldham.

In a fair number of cases when it was desired to raise existing stone towers for the better development of bell ringing, parishioners were content to add to them timber belfries. Instances of this occur at Little Baddow, Barling, South Benfleet, Birdbrook, Braintree, Great Braxted, Great Burstead, Chrishall, Great Clacton, Good Easter, Hocksleigh, Hornchurch, Kelvedon, High Laver, Stifford, Stisted, Marks Tey, Little Totham, Upminster, Great and Little Wakering, and Wendens Ambo.

The external coverings of these numerous spires are of varying materials. In two or three cases, as at Stanford Rivers, Great Baddow, and Braintree, they are covered with lead. In many other instances the covering is of oak shingles, particularly in restored examples, but in the majority of cases both the spires and the square belfries from which they spring are covered with overlapping boards laid horizontally and usually termed weather-boardings. This last kind of covering, though useful, and comparatively cheap, is certainly not ornamental. In a few instances there is evidence that the main structural timbers were intended to be displayed by the original builders, and that the intervening parts were plastered. Mr Godman was of opinion that this was probably intended to be the case in all early instances, and that the painted deal weather-boardings belonged to the "churchwarden Gothic" period.

Another beautiful use of timber is for porches,

which are to be found in many parts of the south east of England, more particularly in Kent; but those of Essex are, on the whole, superior to any other, and usually possess cusped verge-boards; the most notable are marked with an asterisk. Such porches occur at Aldham,* South Benfleet, Great Bentley, Blackmore, Boxted, Great Burstead, Bulmer, Copford, Doddington,* Hadleigh, West Hanningfield, Laindon,* High Laver, Basildon, Little Maplestead, Margaretting* (2), Navestock, Netteswell, Norton Mandeville, North Ockenden, Panfield, Rainham, Runwell, Shenfield, Stock, Theydon Garnon, Terling, White Roothing, and Widford. Wimbish has a good cusped verge-board to the gable of the south stone porch.

There are a few instances in Essex of most exceptional medieval use of timber in other parts of church fabrics. Thus at Shenfield there is a highly interesting arcade entirely of oak, between the nave and aisle; at Navestock the chancel arch is of timber, whilst at Rayleigh there is a similar arch to the south chancel chapel. At St Martin's Colchester there is an arch of timber across the centre of the chancel, and at Norton Mandeville there is an arch of like material to the sedilia. Nor is its use altogether abandoned in Essex at the present time. There is a whole new church of wood on Canvey Island, and modern wooden piers to an aisle at Theydon Garnon.

As to *Ironwork* there are several old church doorways in the county which have hinges and ornamental ironwork of considerable value and antiquity. Amongst them may be mentioned the ironwork on doors at Buttsbury, Colne Wakes, Colchester St Peter, Eastwood, Feering, Heybridge,

Castle Hedingham, Rainham, Margaret Roothing, White Roothing, Little Totham, Waltham Abbey, and Willingale Spain.

With regard to the fittings of churches, old *altar slabs* are extant at the churches of Chickney, Colchester St Martin, Dagenham, and St Osyth, and probably in other places. At Thaxted in the north transept is a medieval reredos. Pre-Reformation patens are extant among the altar plate at Earls Colne and at Waltham. There are old wooden lecterns at Little Horkesley, Littlebury, Newport, and Shalford.

As to *Screenwork* the county is fairly well equipped with old examples. The stone chancel screens, both restored, of Great Bardfield and Stebbing are of particular value. The following we believe to be a fairly exhaustive list of the old wooden screenwork. Unless otherwise stated, it is to be assumed that the work is of 15th-cent. date; a (p) in brackets implies parclose or side screenwork:—Aveley, Blackchapel (Ford End), Bradfield, Bradwell-by-Coggeshall (tympanum), Bulphan, Steeple Bumpstead (part), Little Canfield (14th), Castle Hedingham (14th), Little Chesterford, Chignal Smealey, Clavering (14th), White Colne, Copford, Corringham (p.), High Easter (remains), Elmden, Finchingfield (and p.), Hadstock (tower), Halstead, Henham (14th), Little Horkesley (parts), Hornchurch (p.), Hythe (parts), Inworth, Latchington (parts now in Chelmsford museum), Lamarsh (14th), Laver Magdalen (restored), Layer Marney, Margaretting (base), Manuden, Newport (14th), Norton Mandeville, Orsett (14th), Rickling (14th), Roothing Abbots, Shenfield, Springfield (parts old), Stambourne (base), Stanford-le-Hope (p.), Stondon

Massey (tympanum) (16th), Thorpe-le-Soken (p.), Thurrock Grays, Upminster (parts old), North Weald, Wethersfield, Wendens Ambo, Wimbish (p.), Witham, White Notley (parts), Woodham Ferrers (parts), and Yeldham.

Fonts.—Essex retains a large number of its medieval fonts, particularly of the Norman and Third Pointed periods. Brick seems a most unsuitable material for fonts, but, if specially moulded, and lead lined, there seems no particular objection to its use. We know of only three examples of medieval fonts of this material; one is at Potter Heigham, Norfolk, and the other two are at Chignal Smealey and Stratford in this county. There are just a few instances of surviving medieval fonts of wood. Far the best of these is the fine oak font with carved panels (c. 1500) at Marks Tey in this county. The font of the West Mersea is noteworthy inasmuch as its shaft is a “drum” or section of a Roman column. In the following list the principal Essex fonts are divided into the four chief architectural periods; an asterisk implies that the font is exceptionally good.

Norman and Transition Norman.—Alphamston, Ashdon, Aveley,* Beauchamp Walter*, Birdbrook, Burnham (Purbeck), Little Chesterford, Eastwood,* Elmdon, Farnham, Fryerning,* Fyfield* (Purbeck), Hadstock, Herongate, Havering-atte-Bower (Purbeck), Hempstead,* East Horndon, Little Laver,* Great and Little Maplestead, Moreton* (Purbeck), Mundon (brick base), Norton Mandeville, North and South Ockendon, Ovington, Pentlow,* Rainham, Roothing Abbot,* Springfield,* Stanstead Mountfitchet,* Stebbing, Strethall, Little

ECCLESIOLOGY

Wakering, Waltham Abbey (Purbeck), Wicken Bonant, and Writtle.

First Pointed.—Arkesden (Barnack stone), Blackmore (Purbeck), Bradwell-on-Sea, Chickney, South Fambridge, Hadleigh,* Laindon, Mountnessing, Newport, Rettendon, Shopland,* Stanford-le-Hope* (Purbeck), Stanford Rivers, Stifford, Stock, North Shoebury, Thunderley, Ulting, Woodham Ferrers.

Second Pointed.—Boreham, Bulphan, Childerditch, Finchingfield,* Fobbing, Hanningfield West,* High Easter,* Ingatestone, Great and Little Leigh, Lindsell, Purleigh, Sandon and Stondon Massey.

Third Pointed.—Althorne,* Clavering* (Purbeck), Colchester St Martin,* North Fambridge, Horndon-on-the-Hill,* Ingrave, Margaretting,* Mountnessing, White Notley, South Ockendon, Orsett, St Osyth,* Prittlewell,* Saffron Walden,* Shalford, Shenfield, South Minster, Great Stanbridge, Stanway, Thaxted,* Thorpe-le-Soken, Tolleshunt D'Arcy, Little Totham, Upminster, Winningale Spain,* and Woodham Walter.

The *Font Covers* of Essex include several good examples. Those of Littlebury and Thaxted are of the elaborate 15th-cent. type which completely case up the font in oak panelling with a richly ornamented canopy; doors open in the panelling to give access to the font. There are two other elaborate lofty font covers (without the font casing) at Takeley and Fingringhoe, the latter of great height in three stages. At Pentlow there is also a very elaborate though mutilated example, and another good one occurs at Little Hockesleigh.

Pulpits.—Pre-Reformation wood pulpits are to be found at Henham, Heydon, Layer Marney, Leaden Roothing, Rickling, Sandon, and Wendens Ambo. Dated 17th-cent. pulpits occur at Aveley (1621), Matching (1624), Stondon Massey (1630), and Great Baddow (1639); the last of these, with its tester, is a very fine example. Ironwork stands for hour-glasses occur at Ingatestone, Norton Mandeville, Stifford, and South Ockendon.

There is old *Stallwork* to be noted at Castle Hedingham, Belchamp St Paul, and Newport. Pre-Reformation *Benches* or bench ends remain at Belchamp St Paul's, Billericay, Great Burstead, Great Clacton, Danbury, Epping Upland, Fairstead, Great and Little Leigh, Liston, West Hanningfield, Rettendon, Stock, Takeley, Great Tey, Great Waltham, Wendens Ambo, Woodham Ferrers, and Writtle.

Parish Chests.—Essex possesses the most remarkable and most valuable parish chest of any church in the kingdom in the fine 13th-cent. example at Newport, with oil paintings on the interior of the lid. Another memorable instance is that of Margaret Roothing, which is 10 ft. in length, probably one of the largest in England. Other good examples, of various dates, occur at Great Burstead (dug out), Little Baddow (15th cent.), Copford, Dunmow (inlaid panels), Fairstead (dug out, 9 ft. long), Feering, (Jacobean), Fingringhoe (dug out, 16th cent.), Hanningfield West (dug out, 8 ft. 3 in. long), Layer Marney (ironbound, 1524), Mashbury (early, ironbound), West Mersea (15th cent.), Mountnessing (early, dug out, lifting rings), Rainham (14th cent.), Rickling (old, three locks), Great

Tey, Theydon Garnon (1668), Ugley (early, iron-bound), Wennington (small, 13th cent.), and Wivenhoe (embossed, nail studded).

There are three instances of old clumsy *Alms-boxes* made out of great pieces of timber at Langham, White Notley, and Rayleigh. There is also an almsbox at Dovercourt dated 1589, and another at Runwell with three padlocks.

With regard to *Monuments*, Essex is chiefly distinguished for the number, variety, and interest of its *Brasses*. There is only one possible rival among English counties—namely, Kent, and we are inclined to give the palm to Essex. Upwards of 500 brasses remain in the churches, and upon nearly 300 of them one or more figures are engraved. A great number have disappeared during the last century through theft, carelessness, and heedless “restorations”; still more fell victims to Puritan malevolence and ignorance during the 16th and 17th cents.; it has been roughly estimated by those most competent to judge that those now remaining in Essex are but little more than a tithe of those that at one time existed. There are only ten extant English brasses earlier than the Black Death of 1348-1349, and three of these are to be found in Essex—viz. Pebmarsh, Sir W. Fitzralph, c. 1323; Wimbish, Sir J. de Wantone and wife, c. 1345; and Bowers Gifford, Sir John Gifford, 1348. Other excellent examples occur later in the same century at Chrishall, Little Horkesley, and Aveley (Flemish). The brasses of the county have been well illustrated and described by Mr Miller Christy in the *Transactions of the Essex Arch. Soc.*, the “Reliquary,” and the *Transactions of the Mon. Brass Soc.* In the following pages all

the important examples are mentioned under their respective churches.

The stone effigies are few and unimportant ; but in *Oak Effigies* Essex stands first with ten examples—namely, a priest at Little Leighs, three knights at Danbury, two knights and a lady at Little Horkesley, a civilian and lady at Little Baddow, and a knight at Elmstead. The wooden effigy of a knight at Messing was burnt as firewood “by order of a late vicar.” There are some good *alabaster effigies* of later date on table tombs, as at Layer Marney and Little Baddow ; and elaborate arched mural monuments as at Ingatestone, Chalford, and Great and Little Leigh. For illustrations and accounts of these reference should be made to the grand folio volume of Mr Chancellor’s “Ancient Sepulchral Monuments of Essex,” published in 1887, which is by far the best work of its kind for any English county.

As to *Low Side Windows*, about which there still remains much difference of opinion, there are fewer examples extant than in some counties. There are two, one each side of the chancel, at Althamston, both of which retain hinged shutters. We have also noticed single instances at the churches of Ashingdon, Little Baddow, Great Braxted, Elmstead, Hawkwell, Steeple Bumpstead, Navestock, Sandon, Southchurch, Shobury, East Tilbury, Great Totham, and Little Totham. The only explanation that can reasonably serve to denote the use of these Essex examples is that they were intended for the ringing of the sanctus bell by the altar clerk at certain times during the service of the mass. The theory that these openings were used for administering the host to

ECCLESIOLOGY

lepers is an impossible and ignorant absurdity, based on the ludicrous misconception of an old wall-painting in Eton College Chapel. The notion that they served for confession or for lights to keep evil spirits from the graves is almost equally impossible.

DESCRIPTION OF PLACES IN ESSEX ARRANGED ALPHABETICALLY

NOTE.—The words in brackets following the place give the distance from the nearest railway station.

Abberton ($3\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Wivenhoe) is on the Layer brook near its confluence with the Roman river. The small stone church (St Andrew), restored 1884, is 15th cent., with western brick tower. Paleolithic implements, now in Colchester museum, have been found in the parish.

Abess or *Abbots Roothing*. (See *Roothing, Abbots*.)

Aldborough Hatch (2 m. from Ilford), an old chapelry of Barking, made a parish in 1863; small new church (St Peter) of Kentish rag.

Aldham (1 m. from Marks Tey) has a church (Sts Margaret and Catharine) built in 1855, about 1 m. from the site of the old one; much of the old material was used in its successor, notably a 14th-cent. timberwork porch.

Alphamston ($2\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Bures). The small village, on high ground, overlooks the navigable river Stour. The church, of plaster-covered flint, is chiefly 13th cent.; it has a western wooden belfry; note also handsome Norman font and two low side windows.

Alresford (R. Station) is on high tableland, on a creek of the river Colne. The church (St Peter) was erected, or rather re-erected, about 1300 by Audrey de Staunton, to whom there is a stone

ABBERTON—ARKESDEN

in the chancel ; at the west end is a low, wooden belfry with shingled spire.

Althorne (R. Station), on the river Crouch, has a somewhat interesting church (St Andrew) of flint, chiefly early 16th cent. Note octagonal font, with crucifixion of St Andrew and other devices on the panels ; part of the rood steps ; and curious brasses to Margaret Hyklott (1502), and to William Hyklott (1508), who “paide for the workmanship of the walls of this church.” Over the west door is a Latin inscription asking prayers for the souls of John Wylson and John Hyll, who were doubtless the builders of the tower.

Ambresbury Banks. (See *Epping*.)

Ardleigh (R. Station), about half way between Colchester and Manningtree, has a large flint church, with lofty western tower. The rebuilding and restoring of 1883 have left little of interest save the fine south porch, which bears the inscription : *Orate pro animabus Johis Hunte at-ye-wode et Alice uxoris ejus, Johis Hunte Willi Hunte.* Paleolithic implements, now in Colchester museum, have been found in this parish.

Arkesden ($3\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Newport and from Audley End) has a large church (St Margaret) of flint, unhappily almost entirely rebuilt in 1855-1856. The square western tower is on the foundations of a circular one. The noteworthy objects of interest in the interior are—the square font of Barnack stone, early 13th cent. ; N. of chancel, effigy of 15th-cent. priest under a double arch ; brass effigy (armour) of Richard Fox, c. 1440 ; table-tomb with canopy and effigies of Richard Cutte (1592) and Mary his wife ; sumptuous tomb of

Sir Hugh Middleton, 1631; fine busts, by Roubiliac, of members of the Withers family, 1692; and old coats of arms in the west window of Walden Abbey (to which this church was appropriated in 1364) and those of the Earls of Arundel. *Wood Hall*, about 1 m. to the S.W. of the village, standing in well-wooded grounds of about 100 acres, retains a part of the old moated house built (or rather rebuilt) here in the reign of Henry VIII.; there is a finely carved old oak mantelpiece; a portion of the old moat remains and now serves as a fishpond. Paleolithic implements have been found in this parish; they are now in the Saffron Walden museum. Many bronze weapons have also been found at Arkesden, together with masses of metal and a mould used for casting socketed celts; unfortunately this hoard got scattered, but a portion is in the Saffron Walden museum.

Ashdon (2 m. from Bartlow), a scattered parish on the borders of Cambridgeshire, is of some antiquarian repute in connection with early man. Both Paleolithic and Neolithic implements have been found within its limits, and are now to be seen in the Saffron Walden museum. An ancient entrenchment can also be observed parallel with the Bourne stream, near the Bartlow Hills, consisting of bank and ditch; it is over 300 ft. in length, and the ditch of the same depth, but it was originally 10 ft. deep. There is a rectangular enclosure at one end; a plan of this earthwork appeared in *Archeologia*, xxv. The *Bartlow Hills*, consisting of four celebrated barrows, form part of the boundary between the counties of Essex and Cambridge. It was long supposed that they covered the bodies of those slain in the great battle

ASHDON—ASHINGDON

between Canute and Edmund Ironside (see *Ashingdon*), but they were excavated in 1832-1835 and found to contain remains of the time of the Roman occupation. The rubble church (All Saints) is of interest ; the fabric varies in date from 11th to 15th cent. ; the arcades between the nave and aisles are of clunch resting on squared blocks of Barnack stone ; the tower is 13th cent. Note also rood-loft stairs, a Norman benatura, and part of a Norman font.

Asheldham (2 m. from Southminster), about the centre of Dengie hundred, has entrenchments near the church, enclosing about 16 acres, of an oval form ; the banks have been much levelled of recent years, but enough remains to show they were probably of British construction. The rubble church (St Laurence), considerably over-restored in 1866-1867, is chiefly of early 14th-cent. date ; the two lower stages of the tower are probably a good deal older, the buttresses have evidently been added.

Ashen (1 m. from Stoke), on the borders of Suffolk, has a small rubble church (now assigned to St Augustine) with 15th-cent. brick tower ; nave partly 13th cent. ; chancel rebuilt ; inscribed pew, 1620 ; brass of man (armour) and wife, c. 1440.

Ashingdon (2 m. from Rochford), on the Crouch, answers all the requirements (see Freeman's "Norman Conquest" i. 429-434) of the narratives in the Saxon Chronicle, etc., as the site of the great fight between Canute and Edmund Ironside in 1016, when the former eventually gained a signal victory. The remains of a considerable encampment can still be distinguished. Four years after the battle a church of stone and lime was built by Canute

on the site of the battle, assigning to it as priest Stigund, who afterwards became the famous archbishop. This is doubtless the small church of Ashingdon (St Andrew); though unhappily a good deal restored in 15th-cent. style, it certainly retains evidence of pre-Norman work; there are also traces of Norman and 13th-cent. work. There is a low side window, an almyer and two piscina niches and a 14th-cent. font.

Audley End. (See Saffron Walden.)

Aveley (2 m. from Purfleet). The church (St Michael), though very badly restored in 1886-1888, is of much interest; south arcade Norman; other arches 13th cent.; many alterations at different times in 15th cent. Note good specimen of Norman font, of Purbeck marble with arcaded sides; rood-screen, 15th cent.; well-carved pulpit and sounding board, 1621; and small but good Flemish brass to Ralph de Knevynton, 1370. *Belhus*, in this parish, the seat of Sir T. Barrett Lennard, Bart., is a fine Tudor house, time of Henry VIII., but refronted and otherwise repaired; it is surrounded by a park 3 m. in circumference, adorned with old oaks and other forest timber. The house contains an unbroken series of family portraits from the time of Henry VIII., including examples of Holbein, Vandyke, and Lely. There are several fine suites of tapestry. A room used to be shown where Queen Elizabeth slept the night before her visit to Tilbury fort, but this story is probably apocryphal. The moated house of *Bretts*, in this parish, now a farmhouse, is said to have been the seat of Le Bret, one of the murderers of Archbishop Becket, but this is more than doubtful.



GREAT BADDOW CHURCH, S.E.

AUDLEY END—BADDOW

Aythorp Roothing. (See *Roothing, Aythorp.*)

Baddow, Great (2 m. from Chelmsford), an attractive suburb of Chelmsford, has a fine but over-restored church (St Mary's), which is chiefly remarkable for the excellent early 16th-cent. brick-work of the upper parts and battlements of the aisles and nave and of the south porch. There are also brick arches at the east ends of each aisle into chancel chapels. The rest of the church, including good western tower, is chiefly 14th cent.; rubble walling with some Roman tiles. Lead-covered octagon spire. Tower burdened with masses of destructive ivy. Note angle piscina niche with two openings in chancel; panelled roof of nave; good early 17th-cent. brass to Jane Paschall; very fine Jacobean pulpit and tester. Neolithic implements and hoards of bronze have been found in this parish.

Baddow, Little (6 m. from Chelmsford). The church (St Mary), of rubble and Roman material, is interesting. Quoins of the nave are of Roman tiles, probably pre-Norman; blocked-up north door turned in similar tiles; much 14th-cent. work. In the south wall of the aisle are beautiful founders' recesses finely carved, with a crocketed piscina niche of similar design farther to the east; this work is of the 14th cent. Beneath the two arches are the wooden effigies of a civilian and lady in fairly good preservation. These figures are almost invariably described as those of two women! In front of these effigies is an interesting protective low iron railing, apparently about a century later than the figures. In the chancel is a stately marble monument to Sir Henry Mildmay, of Graces in this parish, who

died in 1639; the original iron rails in front of this monument are noteworthy. Note also a low side window, south side of chancel, a trefoil-headed benatura by the south door of nave, and a 15th-cent. chest. There are interesting portions of two old mansions in this parish, both of which are now farmhouses—namely, *Old Riffham* and *Graces*, the latter so called from the Le Gras family.

Ballingdon-with-Brundon (1 m. from Sudbury) is a southern suburb of Sudbury. The old ruined parochial chapel has disappeared. Here are chalk pits, extensive brickworks, and two breweries.

Bardfield, Great (8 m. from Dunmow), is a small old town on the south bank of the Blackwater, near its source, which formerly had market rights. The market cross was pulled down in 1796. Spinning was formerly carried on here, but it has now no special industries. The church (St Mary) is chiefly 15th cent., but the lower stages of the tower are Norman. The special feature is the fine 15th-cent. stone rood-screen (restored). Note also angle piscina in south aisle; some old heraldic glass; original south door, with tracery cut in the solid; and a good brass to William Bendlowes (1504), serjeant-at-law, and his wife Elizabeth.

Bardfield, Little (8 m. from Dunmow), lies between Great Bardfield and Thaxted. The small church (St Catharine), with western tower, is chiefly early Norman, or possibly Saxon, with 14th-cent. windows inserted.

Barking (R. Station) is a large town of 21,547 population, formed into a separate parish out of Ilford in 1888. The parish is separated from Dagenham by the river Rom, having the Thames

BALLINGDON—BARKING

on the south, and from East and West Ham and Little Ilford by the river Roding, which is navigable for barges from the Thames to Great Ilford. Although Barking is so eminently modern and unattractive a town, the place has had an interesting history. It must have been a favourite resort in prehistoric times. Paleolithic and Neolithic implements have been discovered, as well as bronze celts and swords.

The *Abbey of Barking* was founded for Benedictine nuns about the year 675 by Erkenwald, Bishop of London. The first abbess was Ethelburgh, the founder's sister. Up to the time of the dissolution of the monasteries Barking, the first English nunnery, retained the highest position among similar religious houses. The sisters were usually of gentle birth, whilst many of the abbesses were of noble, and occasionally royal, blood. In 1377 the abbey suffered grievous loss by the devastation of a large part of its lands through the serious floods of the Thames. The Abbess of Barking had precedence over other abbesses; she was one of the four who, holding of the king by barony, were summoned with the bishops and abbots to do military service under Henry III. and Edward I. At the time of the suppression of the greater religious houses, Barking, with a gross income of over £1000, stood third in order of wealth among the nunneries. Henry VIII., on its dissolution in November 1539, obtained a spoil of plate from this abbey of 3586 ounces of silver, 471 ounces of parcel-gilt, and 420 ounces of gold. There is scarcely a vestige of the once magnificent old abbey now remaining. In 1876 the foundations of the Lady Chapel were discovered in the

grounds of the National Schools. The only visible remnant is the abbey gateway of two storeys to the entrance to the present churchyard; it was built about the end of the 14th cent. The upper storey served as an oratory, known as the Chapel of the Holy Rood, where was a cross the object of special devotion. Pope Boniface licensed the abbeys to have mass celebrated there, and from a remission of penance being granted by the same pope to penitents visiting it at certain times, it was resorted to by multitudes as a place of pilgrimage. This building is commonly known as the Firebell Gate, because the curfew bell is said to have hung in it. On the south front is a mutilated carving of the Crucifixion. Another gateway into the abbey precincts was pulled down in 1581.

The large church (St Margaret), of Kentish rag, consisting of chancel, with chapels, nave, south aisle, two parallel north aisles, north porch, and lofty embattled western tower, is chiefly of 15th-cent. date, but has some Norman work in the north chapel, and two 13th-cent. lancets in the chancel. There are two fine late monuments to Sir Charles Montague and Sir Orlando Humphreys, and brasses with effigies to a priest in academic dress, *c.* 1450; to Thomas Broke, 1493, with wife and two children; and to John Tedcastell, 1596, with wife, nine sons, and seven daughters.

The Town Hall in the High Street is the ancient Market House, an interesting overhanging Tudor structure of timber and plaster; a portion of the wooden arcade below still remains. *Eastbury House*, 1 m. to the east, is a spacious brick-gabled mansion built about 1570; it sur-

BARKING—BARNSTON

rounds three sides of a square, and has a tall octagonal tower, ornamental moulded chimney-shafts and mullioned windows. Though the interior has been modernised, it presents a picturesque and interesting survival of a good early Elizabethan brick house of the second rank. It now serves as a farmhouse. The chief industries are rope-making, indiarubber manufactory, and chemical manure works. The main outfall and reservoirs of the North London Main Drainage Sewer is on lands in this parish on the west side of Barking creek ; they cover an area of about 17 acres. The sewage is precipitated by chemical means, the effluent discharged into the river, and the residue pumped into steamers and carried away to sea.

Barking Side (3 m. from Ilford) is a large scattered village and ecclesiastical parish formed in 1841 out of Great Ilford. Here are the Barnardo village homes for destitute girls ; the inmates number 1300 and are accommodated in sixty-seven separate houses.

Barling (4 m. from Shoburyness) is a small village on a creek communicating with the Crouch. It was given by Edward the Confessor to St Paul's Chapter, which still holds the manor and the advowson. The chief features of the stone church is the massive western tower surmounted by a small shingled spire. The stairs of the rood-loft, with lower and upper doorways, are perfect. Late Celtic pottery found here is in the Colchester museum.

Barnston (2 m. from Dunmow), on the river Chelmer, is a little village with a small Norman church. The one special feature is a beautiful

double piscina of interesting Norman arcading, the earliest known example of a double one.

Basildon. (See *Laindon.*)

Beauchamp Roothing. (See *Roothing Beauchamp.*)

Beaumont-with-Moze (2 m. from Thorpe).

Under this title two parishes were united in 1678. They stand at the head of a navigable creek of the sea between Harwich and Walton-on-Naze. Moze church has disappeared. Beaumont church (St Leonard) is a small rubble building of Norman origin, but with much 14th-cent. alterations. *New Hall* retains some valuable remains of 16th-cent. architecture in brick.

Beeleigh Abbey. (See *Maldon.*)

Belchamp Otten ($4\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Clare). The small church (St Ethelbert and All Saints) has an exceptionally fine Norman south doorway; belfry supported on timbers.

Belchamp St Paul ($3\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Clare) is so called because it was given in the 10th cent. to St Paul's Cathedral. The stone church (St Andrews) is chiefly 15th cent.; there are some good stalls and poppyhead bench ends, also two Elizabethan brasses.

Belchamp Walter (4 m. from Long Melford). Church (St Mary) has Norman work north side of chancel, various 14th-cent. windows and 15th-cent. tower. The massive round font, with rude floral designs, is early Norman. There is a beautifully carved (oak leaves, acorns, etc.) 14th-cent. canopied sepulchral recess in the north wall of the nave.

Benfleet, North (3 m. from Pitsea). The small church (All Saints) is chiefly 13th cent.; chancel rebuilt 1871; wooden belfry.

BASILDON—BERDEN

Benfleet, South (R. Station), is a large village on the north side of Hadleigh Ray (celebrated for its oysters), which flows between it and Canvey Island. The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle of 894 tells of the stronghold of Beamfleote having been already constructed by Hasten, the Danish leader. This fort was stormed by part of King Alfred's army, aided by the townsmen of London. Dr Laver is of opinion (*Essex Arch. Trans.* N.S. viii.) that one corner of this fortress can still be seen by the churchyard. The fort stood by the side of the creek. When the railway was being made, considerable remains of burnt vessels were found in the waterway; the Chronicle says of Alfred's men that they "either broke in pieces or burnt all the ships, or brought them to London or Rochester." The stone church (St Mary), considerably restored, is a large building consisting of chancel, clerestoried nave, aisles, south porch, and western tower with low shingled spire, mainly 15th cent. Chief feature is the beautiful timber porch, *c.* 1450, the best in the county next to that of Margaretting.

Bentley, Great (R. Station), has a church (St Mary) of ragstone with embattled tower and north porch of timber. The doorway and other details are Norman, but much 14th-cent. alteration. Much over-restored in 1874. Ceiling of nave restored in 1904, disclosing a fine oak roof.

Bentley, Little (3 m. from Bentley Green). The church (St Mary) is of ragstone and brick, chiefly 14th cent. Note rood-loft and stairway, and brass effigies of Sir William Pyrton, "Captain of Guisnes in Picardy," 1490, and Catharine, his wife, 1501.

Berden (6 m. from Newport), on the borders

of Herts, has a cruciform flint church (St Nicholas) badly and expensively restored in 1868; chiefly 14th-cent. but apparently good 13th-cent. work in chancel. There is a brass to William Turner (1473) and his two wives, and another to Thomas Thompson (1607) and family. Here was a small *Priory* of Austin canons, originally founded as a hospital. In 1300, almost the whole of the buildings were burnt down; to aid in its restoration no fewer than twenty-one bishops granted forty days' indulgence to all penitents helping in the good work. The patronage of the house was granted in 1343 to the Abbey of Walden. The hall or old manor house of Berden, now a farmhouse, is an interesting building erected about 1650. At Stocks Farm, $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile south of Berden church, is a small moated mound; "the depth of the moat suggests serious defensive purposes."

Bergholt, West (3 m. from Colchester). Paleolithic implements have been found in this parish. The stone church (St Mary) has a Norman arcade between nave and south aisles, otherwise chiefly 14th cent.; small wooden belfry.

Billericay (R. Station), pronounced Bill'reky, is a small market town, but was a chapelry of Great Burstead until 1844. Considerable quantities of late Celtic pottery now in the Colchester museum, as well as many relics of the Roman occupation, have been found in the town and parish. The church (St Mary Magdalen) is a plain modern brick building, except the tower, which is a fair specimen of 15th-cent. brick-work.

Birch (3 m. from Marks Tey) was originally

BERGHOLT, WEST—BLACKMORE

two parishes, distinguished as Great and Little. The church of Little Birch stands in the park of Birch Hill and has long been in ruins. The church of Great Birch (St Peter) was entirely rebuilt in 1850. "Birch Castle," as it is called, to the south-east of the church, is a small, much-destroyed enclosure, protected in parts by a rampart and trench.

Birchanger ($1\frac{3}{4}$ m. from Stanstead), on the borders of Herts, has a small over-restored Norman church with 13th-cent. chancel. The old round tower has gone.

Birdbrook (R. Station), a pleasant village near the source of the Colne, has a small church (St Augustine) of Norman origin; chancel 17th cent.; west tower with spire of timber; square Norman font; monumental inscriptions to Martha Blewitt "ye wife of nine husbands successively, buried 8 of ym, but last of all, ye woman dyed allsoe, was buryd May 7, 1681"; also to Robert Hogan, the husband of seven wives, the last of whom he married the 1st of January 1739. At *Watsoe Bridge* in this parish are remnants of earthworkssupposed to be part of a Roman camp; communications on the subject were made to the Society of Antiquaries in 1801.

Blackmore (4 m. from Ongar). A small priory of Austin canons was founded here by Sir John Sandford towards the end of the 12th cent. Cardinal Wolsey procured its dissolution in 1525 in favour of his great college schemes. There are no remains of the conventual buildings; but part of the present parish church (St Laurence) served for the priory. It consists of chancel, nave with aisles, north porch, and western timber tower and spire. The west front (now concealed by the tower) and west bay of the nave are substantial Norman.

(See Godman's "Norman Architecture," p. 42.) The north door is 13th cent., as well as other parts of the fabric; but 14th and 15th cent. work can also be noticed. The numerous restorations effected in 1878, 1890, and 1903, and again in 1907, have also all left their mark. The tower is a remarkable timber structure of great solidity and of three diminishing stages, giving it a strange pagoda-like effect. It much resembles the Margaretting tower in construction, but is larger, having a square of 28 ft. at the base. The supporting timbers are arranged in three avenues. The two lower stages are externally of wood and plaster, but the belfry is weather-boarded. The tower is covered with an octagonal shingled spire. There is a good four-light wooden window with traceried heads. On the whole this is the most remarkable of the wooden towers of Essex; it is of 15th-cent. date. (See Godman's "Mediæval Architecture," pp. 10, 32, 41.) The north porch, of beautiful timber construction (much restored), was doubtless coeval with the tower. There are no windows to the south aisle, as here was one side of the priory cloisters. The plain octagonal font of Purbeck marble is considered by some to be Norman, but is more likely 13th cent. At the east end of the south aisle is a table-tomb supporting the alabaster effigies of Thomas Smyth (1594) and Margaret his wife. To the south of the churchyard is *Jericho House*, a favourite resort of Henry VIII. Here was born his natural son, Henry Fitzroy. On the occasional disappearance of the king from court, it was usually said by the courtiers that he had "gone to Jericho"; hence arose, it is said, the common slang phrase.

BLACKMORE—BOREHAM

Black Notley. (See *Notley, Black.*)

Bobbingworth (2 m. from Ongar) is a pleasant village surrounding a green. The church (St Germain) is a small building with a brick nave and chancel and a timber tower.

Bocking. A large and important part of Braintree lies in this parish. The church (St Mary) 2 m. from Braintree church, is a large and somewhat imposing building, with a well-proportioned massive west tower. It is in the main of 15th-cent. date throughout. Note brass of John Doreward (1420) and his wife Isabel; also exceptionally fine south porch. Bocking is a "peculiar," the chief over six others in Essex and Suffolk under the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Canterbury. The incumbent is styled Dean of Bocking.

Boreham ($3\frac{3}{4}$ m. from Chelmsford). The church (St Andrew) is of diversified interest. Bloxham is undoubtedly right in considering that the lower part of the tower, of rubblework and Roman tiles, shows traces of Saxon architecture. It has a central tower, a nave with north and south aisles, and a chancel with south chapel. The nave and chancel were originally Norman; the south aisles were added about 1240; the spacious north aisle with its large windows does not appear to have been built until the middle of the 15th cent. The chancel has a good 14th-cent. window and others of later date. The south chapel was built by Thomas Radcliffe, Earl of Sussex, as a mausoleum in the 16th cent. In this chapel are the elaborately wrought effigies in late armour of Robert Radcliffe, the first earl (1542), his son Henry, the second earl (1556), and Thomas, the third earl (1583). The earl left £1500 to be

spent on this tomb and had his two ancestors translated from their sepulchre in the Church of St Laurence Pountney, London. The effigies were executed by Richard Stevens, a statuary of celebrity. In the churchyard is a most unsightly mausoleum of the Lords Waltham, built in 1764. *New Hall* in this parish, though but a portion of the original, is still a fine Tudor mansion of stone-faced brick, with bay windows and elaborate chimney-stacks. It was built about 1500, by Thomas Butler, Earl of Ormond; his daughter married Sir Thomas, father of Ann, Boleyn. Henry VIII. made it an occasional royal residence, and was so pleased with it that he made great improvements and additions, and desired (but in vain) that it should be renamed Beaulieu. Queen Mary resided here for some time before she came to the throne. Queen Elizabeth also visited New Hall, but she gave it to the Earl of Sussex, whose heirs sold it in 1620 to Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, for £30,000. It was subsequently seized by the Parliament, and used occasionally by Oliver Cromwell. Charles II. restored it to the second Duke of Buckingham. After changing hands repeatedly, it has now been for more than a century an educational establishment for nuns of the Order of the Holy Sepulchre, who took refuge here from Liege in 1793. It used to possess a splendid chapel; its painted east window is now in St Margaret's, Westminster. The front hall of the present much-curtailed mansion is exceptionally fine, measuring 50 ft. by 20 ft. and 45 ft. in height; this apartment now serves as a chapel.

Boreham House, a seat of the Tyrell family, is a white-brick house standing in a beautifully timbered

BOREHAM HOUSE—BRADWELL

deer park of about 100 acres ; it was built in 1728 by Benjamin Hoare, and embellished with antique marbles and other material taken from New Hall, from which it is distant about 1 m.

Borley ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Long Melford) has a small stone church apparently of 13th-cent. origin ; the chancel is of Tudor brickwork, and the western tower 15th cent. There are several big monuments to the Waldegrave family, including one 14 ft. high, with a cornice supported by six Corinthian columns, beneath which are the effigies of Sir Edward Waldegrave, 1561, and Lady Frances (Nevil), his wife, 1599.

Bowers Gifford ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Pitsea) is on the creek which divides Canvey Island from the mainland. The small stone church (St Margaret) is chiefly 15th cent. ; there is a good but mutilated brass to Sir John Gifford, 1348.

Borsted (4 m. from Colchester) is a pleasant village on the south side of the Stour. The church (St Peter), a poor and much over-restored fabric, contains a monument to Nathaniel Bacon, 1600, and another of marble with long inscription in Latin verse to Sir Richmond Blackmore, 1729, physician in ordinary to William III. and Queen Anne.

Bradfield (R. Station), on high ground overlooking the Stour estuary, has a cruciform brick church, much restored in 1841. There is a monument to Sir Harbottle Grimstone (1683) ; he was for some time Master of the Rolls, and was born at Bradfield Hall in 1594.

Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall ($3\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Brain-tree) has a small Norman church with wooden belfry, incised slab, tympanum, rood-screen, and 15th-cent. rood-screen.

Bradwell-on-Sea (7 m. from Southminster) is a large village and parish on a promontory at the southern entrance of the Blackwater estuary. The church (St Thomas the Apostle), largely rebuilt in 1706 and restored in 1884, has late 14th-cent. work in nave and chancel. Brick tower with round-headed windows and wooden casements, 1706; good octagonal font; 16th-cent. brass, with small figure, to Margaret Wyatt, 1526. At the extreme point of the promontory the Romans built their chief fort, called *Othona*, on the flat eastern shores north of the Thames, where it commanded the entrance of the estuary leading up to Maldon. Excavations of 1864-1865 brought to light the foundations of walls 14 ft. thick, enclosing an area of nearly 4 acres, together with a vast quantity of fragments of pottery and other relics. It was at the ruined *Othona*, then known as *Ythancestir*, that St Cedd, Bishop of the East Saxons, gathered round him, in 654, a number of priests and deacons to form the nucleus of a native Church. Across the western wall of the old fortress St Cedd built a small church or chapel, still standing, though used as a barn, and known as *St Peter-on-the-Wall*. This ancient place of worship, one of the earliest and most interesting in the whole kingdom, is beyond doubt the actual fabric erected here in the 7th cent. by St Cedd; it is built out of small squared stones and tiles, with a few larger stones from a gateway, all of Roman origin. The eastern apse has gone, together with the western porch, surmounted by a tower. The main portion or nave of the building now standing is 54 ft. 8 in. by 26 ft. 7 in., and the height to the spring of the gables 25 ft. (For

BRADWELL-ON-SEA—BRAINTREE

further accounts of this highly interesting building, see Dr Cox's "See of Essex," 2-7, and a fully illustrated article by Dr Laver in the *Reliquary*, January 1909.)

Braintree (R. Station) is an important and flourishing small market town; much of the town is in the adjacent parish of Bocking. The joint population of Braintree and Bocking is 8677. Many traces of early man have come to light, such as Paleolithic implements, bronze celts; and late Celtic pottery; but the most important of these are the considerable relics of fascine dwellings gradually brought to light during diggings for brick-earth on the site of a mere or lake, which was in early times formed by the silting up of the stream now known at the Pod or Brain. (See *Essex Naturalist*, vol. xi.) "Stane Street," the Roman road from Colchester to St Albans, passed through Braintree, and various coins and other relics of the Roman occupation come to light here from time to time. The remains of a rampart, with a fosse below, in the grounds of Mount House, appear to be part of a camp of that period. The old pre-Conquest church of Braintree is supposed to have stood on Chapel-hill about a $\frac{1}{2}$ m. east of its successor. The present church (St Michael) was built at the beginning of the 13th cent. when Bishop William St Mary obtained a market charter from King John. Of this church the highly interesting western tower is the chief remnant. The well-proportioned broached spire, shingled covered, is fully a century later in date. Most of the rest of this large church is known to be of different dates in the reign of Henry VIII., when the wool trade and general agriculture of the

district were prospering. A far too drastic restoration was carried out in 1864-1866. Note turret for rood-loft stairs ; interesting sacristy of two storeys, north side of chancel ; and peculiar recess in outer east wall of south chapel, possibly, as has been suggested, for washing feet of pilgrims on their way from London and the south to the great East Anglian shrines, particularly that of Walsingham. (For full, illustrated account of this church, see Dr Cox's article in *The Builder*, 31st October 1903.) Various trades are actively followed at Braintree and Bocking, such as bootmaking, brushmaking, mats and matting, silk, crape, etc., as well as engineering works.

Braxted, Great ($3\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Witham). The church (All Saints), on the confines of Braxted park, in a churchyard surrounded by beautiful timber, is approached through an avenue, about 200 yards long, of small yews. The fabric is of great interest. The quoins of the nave and chancel are of Roman tiles ; there are remains of small early lights turned in tiles ; the walls are an amalgam of pudding-stone, pebbles and tiles, the last arranged herringbone fashion in places. All this is probably pre-Conquest, though possibly early Norman. Chancel extended early in 13th cent. Tower 13th cent., altered in 14th cent. ; wooden square belfry covers about half the top of the tower, crowned by an octagonal shingled spire. New north transept and vestry of brick. Note south window 15th cent., to light the rood, and part of the old rood beam, which has been built in by it ; the embattled wall-plates of south porch ; piscina niche with two small corner recesses, divided by stone shelf ; and Jacobean altar-rails. A pair of well-turned



BRAINTREE CHURCH

BRAXTED—BRIGHTLINGSEA

Jacobean coffin stools have been lately utilised after a strange and unseemly fashion ; one serves for a litany faldstool, and the other has had its legs raised to supply the place of a credence-table.

Braxted, Little (2 m. from Witham), has a small church (St Nicholas) with apsidal chancel and nave of Transition Norman date ; to these a north aisle and vestry were added in 1884, amid much other severe restoration. A wooden western belfry is supported on four great timbers sloping out from the walls. (See Buckler's "Essex Churches," 1856.)

Brentwood (R. Station) is an old town of some importance (pop. 4932) in South Weald parish, on the highway to Chelmsford, Colchester, and Bury ; in the latter part of the pre-railways days it was traversed daily by some forty coaches. The most important coaching house was the White Hart, a good Tudor building of 1480, with remains of a galleried courtyard. On the south side of the High Street are portions of the old chapel erected in 1221. (See Buckler's "Essex Churches," 1856.) The modern church (St Thomas the Martyr) was entirely rebuilt in 1882-1883. The grammar school was founded by Sir Anthony Browne in 1557. Brick-making is the chief industry ; there is much seed-growing in the district.

Brightlingsea (R. Station), a considerable fishing village and large yacht station, or small town, is nearly surrounded by the river Colne and various creeks. The 1901 population was 4501. It is a member of the Cinque Port of Sandwich, and has long been famed for its oysters. Boat-building, especially pleasure yachts, is its chief occupation. The church (All Saints), about 1 m. north of the town,

occupies an elevated site, forming an important landmark. It is a large fine building of flint with aisles and chapels and a lofty west tower 100 ft. high; it was not completed till towards the close of the 15th cent., but there are portions of 13th and 14th cent. work. The clerestory fell, with the nave roof, in 1814. The church used to be exceptionally rich in plate and vestments, and this probably accounts for the double-barred windows of the sacristy or vestry. There are many brasses to the Beriffe family, ranging from 1496 to 1578. A vulgarly elaborate monument in the chancel to Nicholas Magens, 1767, "magnificent" of its kind, is said to have cost £6000. A particular feature of the church is the number of niches in the walls and piers. The fine diagonal buttresses of the tower are also decorated with niches, thirty-two in number.

Bromley, Great (3 m. from Ardleigh), has a restored clerestoried church (St George) of brick, rubble and flint, with pinnaced west tower, all 15th cent. Brasses to William Bischopton, priest (1432), and to John Hubbarde and family (1537).

Bromley, Little (3 m. from Ardleigh), has a small Norman church, with good 15th-cent. west tower of pudding-stone and brick. Purbeck marble font.

Broomfield (2½ m. from Chelmsford) was a place of early occupation. Paleolithic implements have been found here. Important Saxon remains were found behind Clobbs Row when digging gravel in 1888 and again in 1894, including sword, spear, bronze pan, vessels of glass and wood, and gold ornaments, well described and illustrated in

BROMLEY, GREAT—BULMER

vol. i. of "Victoria County History of Essex." The church (St Leonard) has one of the five Essex round towers still standing. The tower is of flint and pudding-stone, and the small narrow splayed windows are formed of Roman tiles. At the summit of the tower there is much late medieval brickwork. The walls of the main building are faced with septaria and bands of tiles. All this old work is early Norman, or possibly late Saxon. The windows of the church are later, and a north aisle was added in 1870, when much destructive "restoration" was also achieved. (See Buckler's "Essex Churches," 1856.) The square massive font is early 13th cent. A Bible bound in purple velvet, embroidered with the Royal Arms, which once belonged to Charles I., was given to the church in 1723. *The Priors*, so called from having formerly belonged to Blackmore Priory, is a large old-fashioned farmhouse, about 1 m. from the church; at one time it was reputed to be haunted and remained uninhabited for a considerable period.

Broxted ($3\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Elsenham) is a richly cultivated and well-timbered parish. The church (St Mary) is a small stone building of 13th-cent. date, with a 14th-cent. north aisle; it underwent considerable restoration in 1876.

Buckhurst Hill (R. Station) is a populous London suburb, formed into a parish out of Chigwell in 1838.

Bulmer (2 m. from Sudbury). The church (St Andrew), much restored in 1883 and 1891, has a 15th-cent. nave and tower and 14th-cent. chancel. Note flint chequerwork of tower, north porch of timber, rood-stairs, and triple sedilia.

Bulphan (3 m. from East Horndon) has a small stone church (St Mary) of 14th cent., with later timbered belfry, and good rood-screen.

Bumpstead, Helions. (See *Helions Bumpstead.*)

Bumpstead, Steeple. (See *Steeple Bumpstead.*)

Bures Hamlet ($4\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Sudbury) is a suburb of Bures St Mary, a Suffolk parish, from which it is divided by the river Stour.

Bures Mount ($4\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Sudbury) derives its distinctive name from an artificial mound near the church, which covers about $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres. The moat is 10 ft. deep, and the mound rises 48 ft. on the west and 38 ft. on the east above the moat level. The church (St John) is a Norman structure of stone and brick. The central Norman tower was rebuilt and transepts added in 1875. There is a double piscina in the chancel.

Burnham (R. Station) is a small town with a good quay, on the north side of the Crouch. There is considerable boat and barge building, but the chief industry is oysters, which are bred in beds in the river. The church (St Mary), 1 m. to the north from the modern town, is a large building of flint and stone, chiefly of the latter part of the 15th cent., but with a 14th-cent. north aisle. The top stage of the 14th-cent. tower was blown off in the great gale of 1703, and it was rebuilt on a lower scale. The fine south porch is early 16th cent. The square font of Purbeck marble is of Norman date.

Burstead, Great ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Billericay), is the mother parish of Billericay. The church (St Mary) has much Norman walling, but the windows are 14th and 15th cent. inser-

BULPHAN—BUTTSBURY

tion. The western tower, with shingled spire, is 15th cent. and of Kentish ragstone. There is an ancient dug-out chest, and a range of old benches with traceried ends in the south aisle. Many stone implements and late Celtic and Roman relics have been found in this parish.

Burstead, Little ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Billericay), has a small church (St Mary) of 13th cent. with later windows. The east window of three lights has brick tracery of 15th cent.

Bush End is an ecclesiastical parish formed out of Hatfield Broad Oak in 1860. The church, erected in that year, is dedicated to St John the Evangelist.

Buttsbury (3 m. from Ingatestone) has a small restored church (St Mary). It is a humble building, but by no means devoid of interest. The comparatively modern south porch of weatherboarding is over a plain pointed doorway of late 13th-cent. date. The old door has strap hinges, closing ring, and old latch with drop handle. The opposite north door, now disused, is original 13th cent., and has curious foliated hinges and other early ornamental ironwork. (See Godman's "Norman Architecture," p. 257.) Each door is pierced with a small grille. The modern octagonal font, on an old square base, has a 17th-cent. cover (too large for the font), which came, we believe, from Margaretting. The short nave, with aisles of two bays on each side, is early 15th cent. There is no trace of chancel arch, and there are debased wooden mullioned windows on each side; but on the exterior of the north side is a built-up pointed priests' door of 13th cent.; the east window is a poor modern effort.

There is a small brick western tower, apparently c. 1700.

Canewdon (4 m. from Rochford) adjoins the battlefield of Ashingdon, and possibly derived its name from the great Dane. The stone church (St Nicholas) stands on a hill, and is of 15th-cent. date; the tower, 74 ft. high, has the sculptured arms of England and France, Bohun, Mowbray, and Warren.

Canfield, Great (3 m. from Dunmow), has a remarkable earthwork, termed *Canfield Castle*, which is second to none as an example of a great defensive mound, surrounded by a deep water-fed moat. Appended to the mound, defended by its own deep moat, is the horseshoe bailey or outer court. According to the most recent modern notions this is a Norman work; but after all this is a mere conjecture or guess, and probably wrong; the question can only be solved by systematic digging. It seems most likely that the De Veres in Norman days occupied the site of a former Saxon stronghold. The church (St Mary) is a good Norman example, with walls of mingled flint, Roman tile, and pudding-stone. The south and north doorways are both Norman, with tympana. The chancel arch is massive Norman, and there are small lights of the same date both in chancel and nave. There are also several 13th-cent. lancets. The splays of the windows at the east end are ornamented with wall-painting, and between these two lights is a blank window or arched Norman recess, containing a beautiful and singularly perfect and graceful wall-painting of the Virgin and Child, belonging to the close of the 13th cent. The porch is an addition of the 15th cent., and so

CANEWDON—CHADWELL ST MARY

is the wooden belfry, on the west bay of the nave, supported by a massive timber frame.

Canfield, Little (Easton Lodge R. Station), has a church with some old portions—such as a Norman south doorway, two 14th-cent. nave windows, a rood-screen of the same period, and a 15th-cent. south porch—but otherwise rebuilt, including tower and spire, 1856. There are brasses, with effigies to William Fysche, 1578, his two wives and nine children; and to Ralph Pudsey of Grays Inn, 1593.

Canning Town. (See *West Ham.*)

Canvey Island (2 m. from South Benfleet) is an irregular-shaped oval, about 6 m. long; it is united to South Benfleet at low water by a causeway across Hadleigh Bay. It is defended from the Thames by high banks, erected in 1623 by a Dutchman named Croppenburgh, and contains much rich grazing and some arable land. In 1881 it was formed into a separate parish, having formerly been divided among eight of the adjacent parishes. The church (St Catharine) is of wood, and was erected in 1875, in succession to an older building of which a few portions and foundations still remain. The older church was burnt down by the Dutch fleet at the time of their sea raid of 1667.

Castle Hedingham. (See *Hedingham, Castle.*)

Chadwell Heath (R. Station) is a straggling hamlet and ecclesiastical parish formed out of Dagenham in 1895. The church of St Chad was built in 1884.

Chadwell St Mary (7 m. from Tilbury), on a chalky eminence overlooking the Thames marshes, has an ancient church (St Mary), chiefly

of 14th and 15th cent. details, but incorporating several Norman features, such as the N. and S. doorways. The great Tilbury Docks, opened in 1886, are in this parish.

Chappel (R. Station), on the banks of the Colne, was originally a chapelry of Great Tey, but it became a parish in 1553. The small stone church, with later wooden belfry and short spire, is said to have been erected in 1352. Here is a remarkable and much-admired viaduct, a $\frac{1}{4}$ m. long, composed of thirty-two lofty brick arches, each 70 ft. high, carrying the Colne Valley Railway.

Chelmsford, a municipal borough and ancient market town, is at the confluence of the rivers Chelmer, Cann, and Wid. Most antiquaries are now agreed that the Roman station of "Cæsaromagus" was at Chelmsford or in the immediate vicinity. A Roman villa was uncovered here in 1847, and various relics of the occupation come to light from time to time. In the days of Edward the Confessor, William, Bishop of London, held Chelmsford; at the same time the hamlet of Moulsham pertained to the Abbey of Westminster. Bishops' Hall, the manor house and an occasional residence of the bishops, stood to the north of the town about a $\frac{1}{2}$ m. from the parish church; it was destroyed by fire in the 14th cent., and though rebuilt lost its former importance. Near the manor house is the free chapel of St Margaret. The importance of Chelmsford owes much to the early bishops of the see of London. Maurice, the second Norman bishop, brought considerable traffic to Chelmsford by causing a bridge to be built in the year 1100, near the confluence of

the Chelmer and Cann. Up to that date the old road to the north passed through Writtle to the west of Chelmsford. The next step in advance was due to another bishop, William de Ste-Mere-l'Église (1199-1224), for he obtained from King John charters for a weekly market and an annual fair.

The church (St Mary), selected in 1908 as the cathedral church of the new see of Essex, is a fabric of considerable size, as is shown by the ground plan. This church was rebuilt on an effective scale, with lofty clerestoried nave, at the opening of the 15th cent. The work was finished in 1424, as was made manifest in a long inscription in freestone and flint beneath the battlements of the clerestory on the south side. A great disaster occurred on the 17th January 1800, when almost the whole body of the church fell with a sudden crash, owing to workmen having undermined the south arcade when opening a vault; parts of the chancel, the tower, and the south porch alone escaped. The body of the church was rebuilt, but was not reopened for worship until September 1803. The work was well done by Mr Johnson, a local architect, considering the time when it was accomplished. Coade's terra-cotta, or "artificial stone," was just then coming into fashion, and was largely and ingeniously used; it can be noticed in the arcade and in the tracery of the south windows; it has stood firm without the slightest flaw for over a century. The good 15th-cent. font, which had been crushed in the downfall, was cleverly reproduced in this material. Some few years ago it was rashly decided to accept the gift of a costly font of foreign marbles, but of poor

and incongruous design. The interesting terracotta font was discarded, but is happily preserved in the mission church of St Peter, which was erected in 1892. The chancel, with its aisles or chapels, seems to have been restored or rebuilt in the main at the same time as the body of the church. Possibly the date of the remarkable "fan" arch on the north side of the chancel, where two pointed arches are enclosed within a wide semicircle, with a slender pier of clustered shafts between them in the centre, is somewhat earlier; and certainly the arcade of three four-centred arches between the chancel and south chapel is later—time of Henry VII. The fine western tower is of the like date—namely, the beginning of the 15th cent.—but certain features, particularly the panelled and elaborate battlements, were known to be *c.* 1500. The lead-covered fleche or short spire, which now crowns the tower after a somewhat picturesque fashion, was erected in succession to a previous spire in 1749. To the same period as the tower battlements must also be assigned the good south porch with upper room; it is a good example of chequered flintwork. Among noteworthy details should be mentioned the two large banner-stave lockers under the tower; the library over the porch, bequeathed by Dr Knightsbridge in 1679; the remarkable monument to Thomas (1566) and Avice (1557) Mildmay, now much obscured by the organ; and the very quaint incised mural stone to Matthew Rudd and family, 1615, against the south wall by the south chapel. Mention too should be made of the highly valuable volume of Churchwarden Accounts from 1557 to 1668. The

CHELMSFORD CHURCH, S.E.



CHELMSFORD

entries show that elaborate miracle plays were performed in this church as late as 1576. As to improvements in the last half century, the west gallery was removed in 1837. The side galleries were removed in 1873, when a second north aisle and a north transept were added. A clerestory was given to the chancel in 1878. In 1884 there was a general refitting of the interior, and Mr Chancellor spent £400 on the restoration of the porch. In 1899-1900 £3500 was spent on the restoration of the walls, the reseating throughout in oak and other alterations, and a new organ was provided. The chancel was redecorated in 1904, and £600 was spent in tower repairs in 1905. (For a detailed account of the church and its history, see Dr Cox's "Cathedral Church and See of Essex," 1908.)

The town has very few signs of antiquity surviving. The Shire Hall, at the head of the High Street, with four Ionic pillars on a basement, was erected in 1791 on the site of its predecessor, which had been built in 1569. The *Corn Exchange*, a large glass-roofed building, 100 ft. by 45 ft., with offices around it, was built in 1856, at a cost of £10,000. The Essex and Chelmsford Museum in New Bridge Street, founded in 1828, has considerable natural history and other local collections. The Essex and Chelmsford Infirmary and Dispensary, on the New London Road, was opened in 1883. The only trace of the *Friary* of Dominican or Black friars, established here about 1225, near the residence known as The Cloisters in the New London Road, is the name of Friars Walk. The *Free Grammar School*, formerly in Duke Street, now occupies extensive premises built in 1890 on

the Bromfield Road. The school was refounded in 1551 out of a number of suppressed chantries which had hitherto maintained the schools of the medieval town. In the centre of Tindal Square is a sitting statue, by Bailey, of Lord Chief Justice Nicholas Tindal, erected in 1847. He was born at Chelmsford in 1776, educated at the grammar school, and died at Folkestone in 1846. This well-built, clean and attractive county town, including on the one side the hamlet of Moulsham, and on the other much of the adjoining parish of Springfield, had an estimated population, in 1907, of 17,038. A Charter of Incorporation was granted on the 19th September 1889, and the town is governed by a mayor, six aldermen and eighteen councillors. The trades and industries are most diversified ; they comprise agricultural implements, baskets, and sieves, brewing, brickmaking, brush-making, corn-milling, glue, gunmaking, leather-working, Marconi telegraphs, rope and twine, steam motors, and steel balls. There are also important electrical engineering works : Chelmsford was the first town to adopt electric street lighting, the town was thus lit for the first time on 14th April 1890.

Chesterford, Great (R. Station), a former market town on the borders of Cambridgeshire, is well represented in the Saffron Walden museum, for here have been found Palcolithic and Neolithic implements, as well as a bronze palstave, and a great variety of Roman finds. It was a place of importance in the days of the Roman occupation ; all traces of its defences have vanished, but from Dr Stukeley's notes we know that the walls of flint banded with tiles and enclosing about

CHESTERFORD, GREAT—CHIGNAL

50 acres were standing in the 15th cent. Numerous Roman pavements were then extant and coins were continually found. The site was thoroughly excavated at different dates between 1848 and 1861 with considerable results, including the foundations of one building 105 ft. long (*Journal of Brit. Arch. Assoc.* vols. iv. and v., and *Journal of Royal Arch. Inst.* vol. vi.). The church (All Saints) is a fine stone building, consisting of chancel with aisles, clerestoried nave with aisles, and embattled western tower. The windows are chiefly 15th cent., but there are 13th-cent. traces.

Chesterford, Little (1 m. from Great Chesterford). The church (St Mary) is a small building mainly of 13th-cent. date. Note Norman font, old wood sedilia, and brass to George Langham, 1462, and Isabel his wife. Little Chesterford Park is a fine modern mansion standing in a deer park of about 350 acres.

Chickney (3 m. from Elsenham). The church (St Mary) is a small rubble building, with doubly splayed lights, possibly Saxon, but chiefly 13th cent. Good early font. When the interior was restored, in 1858, the old mensa of the high altar, with its five crosses, was found and replaced.

Chignal St James (3 m. from Chelmsford), in conjunction with Chignal St Mary and Chignal Smealey were united into one parish in 1888. The church (St James), surrounded by several fine wych-elms, is a small building with very thick walls of early Norman, or late Saxon, origin and quoins of Roman brick. Some of the windows are of Tudor brick. Note the curious projecting

rood-stairs, on the north side, which now give access to the pulpit.

The hall, now a farmhouse, with remains of a moat, was built in 1552. The octagonal font and cover are of Coade's terra-cotta or "artificial stone," c. 1800, like those in St Peter's, Chelmsford, and in Debden church.

Chignal St Mary stood at the top of the hill, 1 m. north of the Church of St James. The church has long disappeared, but the site of church and churchyard, surrounded by large ditches, is now a garden known as St Mary's Croft.

Chignal Smealey ($4\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Chelmsford) is sometimes known as Brick Chignal because its small church is entirely of brick of early Tudor date. Even the font is of moulded brick and generally said to be unique; but this is a mistake, for there is another at Potter Heigham, Norfolk, and a third at Stratford in this county. The rood-screen still remains. The brickwork is of much interest both within and without. Note the trefoil-headed moulded brick niches each side of the altar, also a similar piscina niche in the south wall of the nave. A north aisle was added about 1850.

Chignell (2 m. from Buckhurst Hill) is a picturesque and well-wooded parish on the borders of Epping Forest. The church (St Mary) had a new nave and chancel erected on the site of the north aisle in 1888; the original nave now forms a south aisle and chapel. The south doorway is Norman, with an enriched tympanum. The old windows are 15th cent. In the chancel is a notable late brass. This is the fine effigy, almost life-size, to Samuel Harsnett, Archbishop

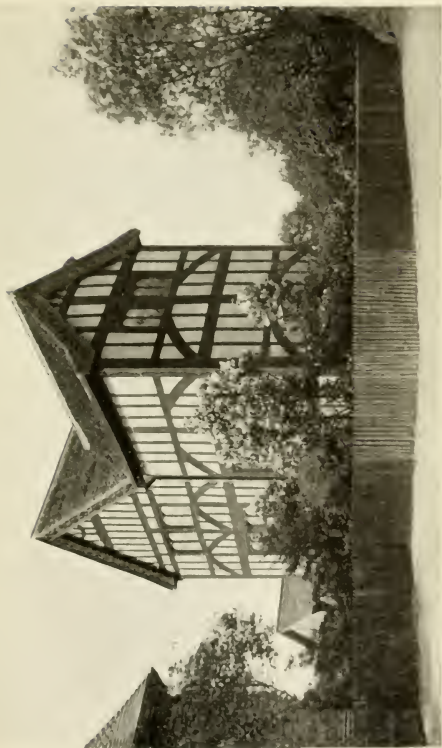
CHIGNAL ST MARY—CHINGFORD

of York, who died in 1631. It has often been cited as evidence of the continued use of the proper and ancient episcopal vestments; he is represented wearing cope, albe, dalmatic, and stole. The archbishop was a native of Colchester, and for some time vicar of Chigwell, where he founded a grammar school in 1629. *The King's Head Inn*, a gabled picturesque building of Stuart date, is the hostelry graphically described by Charles Dickens in "Barnaby Rudge" under the name of the "Maypole."

Childerditch ($\frac{1}{2}$ m. from East Horndon). The church was rebuilt in 1869; it has a late 14th-cent. font with inscription, also an old lectern.

Chingford (R. Station) is pleasantly situated between the river Lee and Epping Forest. It is the usual point from which to visit the Forest, and in summer is crowded with excursionists, as it is only $10\frac{1}{2}$ m. by railway from London. A picturesque, half-timbered building of three storeys, known as *Queen Elizabeth's Hunting Lodge*, is now carefully preserved by the Corporation of London. Some of the rooms are well panelled, and one is hung with tapestry. The large room on the top floor, 40 ft. by 25 ft., has an arched open timber roof. It is open daily to the public, free of charge. The ruins of the old church (All Saints) of Chingford, some little distance from the growing modern small town, stands on the brow of a hill overlooking the valley of the Lee, beautifully situated and surrounded by elm-trees. By a most unhappy decision of 1844, the old church was abandoned, and a new one built of white brick at Chingford Green. The fine late Norman font of Purbeck

marble was removed to the new church, but they had not even the grace to move the remarkably good brass effigies of a notable Essex benefactor, Robert Rampton (Yeoman of the Guard to Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth), 1586, and his wife Margaret; they were stolen in 1857. The church and tower were of much interest, showing a good deal of work *c.* 1300, but chiefly of 15th-cent. date, with a beautiful south porch of brick *c.* 1500. Service was held in the chancel once a month up to about 1885, when it was thoroughly abandoned. Ivy was encouraged to grow profusely over the whole building, roof and all, till the trunks of it attained to an immense size, splitting up the brick porch and continually damaging the roofs and walls. The authorities were actually proud of its condition, and it was continually brought forward as "most picturesque." In spite of warnings, they continued to encourage the ivy and all manner of rank vegetation on the roof. At last, in February 1904, in the midst of bleak windy weather, the crash came, and the whole roof of nave and south aisle collapsed in a complete ruin, bringing with it much of the walls. The chancel is kept in rough repair and occasionally used for funerals; the tower still stands; but the roofless nave, aisle, and porch are in a squalid state of ruin achieved by the wanton encouragement of a vast growth of ivy. We have referred to this at some little length as a warning of the terrible mischief done to old churches by that "pestilent weed" ivy. (For full account of the church and its downfall, see Dr Cox's communication to *The Athenæum* of 7th May 1904; also his article in *The Builder*.)



QUEEN ELIZABETH'S HUNTING LODGE, CHINGFORD

CHINGFORD—CHRISHALL

Chipping Ongar. (See *Ongar, Chipping.*)

Chishall, Great (7 m. from Audley End), on the county boundary, was transferred to Cambridgeshire in 1895. The church (St Swithin) is almost entirely 15th cent. The western tower collapsed in 1892 and was rebuilt in 1897. Note the benatura with carved pedestal in the porch, and the stairway formerly leading to a room over the porch.

Chishall, Little (5 m. from Royston), also transferred to Cambridgeshire in 1895. The church (St Nicholas) of this little parish is small and primitive. The west portion of the chancel is Norman, but most of the features are 15th cent.

Chrishall (5 m. from Audley End) is a scattered parish on the borders of Cambridgeshire. Part of a bronze hoard from this parish, comprising some socketed celts, a sword blade, a spear head, etc., are exhibited in the British Museum. On the edge of a wood north-east of the church is a circular mound with a moat, about 150 ft. in diameter. The church (Holy Trinity) is a large fabric of flint, consisting of chancel, clerestoried nave with aisles, north and south porches, and western tower with low spire. The body of the church was restored in 1868-1869 and the chancel in 1878. The fabric chiefly belongs to the time of Edward III. The top of the tower is 15th-cent. flint chequerwork. Note the rood-stairs; the life-size fine brass, c. 1370, of John de la Pole and Joan (Cobham) his wife under a handsome crocketed canopy; the brass of a lady, c. 1450; the brass of a civilian and his wife, c. 1480; and an arched recess in south aisle over a stone effigy, probably of Lettice Martin, 1562.

Clacton, Great ($\frac{3}{4}$ m. from Clacton-on-Sea). This coast parish has a fine church (St John Baptist) with thick walls containing a large admixture of Roman tiles. The main features of the fabric are pronounced Norman, including the north and south doorways and many of the windows (some of them modern imitations). There was extensive restoration in 1865, when a north aisle was added to the chancel, and a new chancel arch. The massive west tower, with wooden belfry and spire, is 15th cent. There are some old bench-ends.

Clacton, Little (3 m. from Thorpe). The church (St James) is a small stone building chiefly of 13th-cent. date, with a west wooden belfry.

Clacton-on-Sea (R. Station) is a comparatively new town, having come into existence within the last thirty-five years; it had a population in 1901, exclusive of sundry visitors, of 3394, and has since continued to make a steady increase. It stands on cliffs from 40 to 50 ft. high, with a great stretch of sand and shingle admirable for bathing. The pier, erected in 1873 and subsequently enlarged, extends to a distance of 1150 ft. A sea wall makes a delightful promenade of $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. There is a large pavilion and all kinds of seaside attractions, together with excellent hotels and every variety of lodging house. Clacton-on-Sea was made an ecclesiastical parish, out of Great Clacton, in 1878, and has a good church (St Paul) built out of concrete in the Early English style; it was opened in 1875 and has since been enlarged.

Clavering (4 m. from Newport) is a large scattered parish near the head of the Stort. Near



CLACTON-ON-SEA

CLACTON—COGGESHALL

the church is a considerable earthwork called the *Castle*. The principal remains consist of an oblong mound with a summit area of 300 ft. by 185 ft., elevated about 16 ft. above the surrounding moat. Dr Round is inclined to identify it with "Roland's Castle," to which, according to the Saxon Chronicle, certain Normans fled in 1052. (For plan and detailed account, see "*Victoria County History of Essex*," i. 291-293). The church (Sts Mary and Clement) is a large embattled building, consisting of chancel, nave of five bays, aisles, north porch, and massive western tower. It is quite clearly in what is usually termed the Perpendicular style, probably of the reign of Richard II. Chancel much rebuilt in brick. Note octagonal font of Purbeck marble; fine rood-screen; cross-legged effigy in mail in north aisle; and Elizabethan pulpit. Restored in 1877, and again in 1893.

Coggeshall, Great ($2\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Kelvedon), is a quaint old town on the Blackwater river. It was on the Roman road from Colchester to Braintree, and many remains of that period have been found here. Coggeshall used to be an important centre of the woollen manufactures. The industries are now varied, brewing, isinglass, gelatine, and glue manufactory and a small amount of tambour lace. There is much seed-growing round the town. The church, St Peter ad Vincula, is a fine 15th-cent. building with chancel and aisles, clerestoried nave and aisles, south porch, and embattled west tower with angle turret. Note the handsome groined roof of the porch, with chamber above; the three sedilia, piscina, and benatura, of south chapel; and brass effigies of two women, *c.* 1490, of a civilian and wife, *c.* 1500, and of Thomas

Peaycock, 1586. Peaycock's house, in West Street, has some most beautiful carved timberwork and panelling. See admirable and well-illustrated illustrated paper in vol. ix. n.s. of *Essex Arch. Soc. Transactions*.

Coggeshall, Little, a separate parish, on the south side of the river, notable for a *Cistercian Abbey* founded in 1140 by King Stephen and Queen Maud; it had not a notable history and was surrendered to Henry VIII. on the 5th of February 1538. Some remains of the original building still stand near the river; they are notable as supposed to contain the earliest brickwork in this county subsequent to the exodus of the Romans. Near by is a very picturesque Tudor house, with gables and clustered chimneys, built out of the abbey ruin. The church, St Nicholas, near the abbey site, is a simple rectangular building of flint and rubble, with curious early brick windows. It was long desecrated as a barn, but some few years ago was given up by the owner to the vicar of Coggeshall Great, and was restored after an admirable fashion in 1897 by the late Mr Bodley, R.A. In 1901 the population of the two Coggeshalls was 2882.

Colchester ($51\frac{3}{4}$ m. from London) is in itself so interesting and well situated as a modern town, and possesses withal so vast an amount of antiquarian interest in buildings or remains yet extant, that it seems but a sorry task to attempt any description of it or to tell its story within two or three brief pages. Thomas Cromwell's history of the town and borough, in two vols., has much good material, but it was published in 1825 and is quite out of date. Fortunately there are one or two good local

COLCHESTER CASTLE



handbooks exclusively devoted to the subject, and there is also the excellent work by the late Rev. E. L. Cutts, in Longman's "Historic Town Series." But since this last-named book was published (1888) so much has come to light, both of the antiquities and the record history of the town, that a new thorough monograph is urgently needed. Nevertheless the scheme of this county handbook demands that due attention should be paid to by far the most interesting town within the wide borders of Essex, and the attempt must be made, dividing up the subject under seven very brief sub-headings.

Roman Colchester.—Paleolithic and Neolithic implements, as well as bronze implements, and pottery of the Bronze and late Celtic periods, have been found within the limits of the town, and can be inspected in the splendid collections of the town's museums ; but it is when we come to the dawn of the period of the Roman occupation that the true story of Colchester begins. Cunobelin, who ruled over Essex with brilliant success for the first forty years of the Christian era, moved his capital from Verulanium (St Albans) to Camulodunum or Colchester, selected doubtless for its fairly obvious defensive qualities. The coinage of this reign, struck at Colchester, shows increasing Roman influence ; the types are copied from Roman coins, and even Roman divinities are represented. On Cunobelin's death, between A.D. 40 and 43, the Emperor Claudius, encouraged by intermittent strife, determined to place Britain under Roman rule ; he crossed over from Gaul in 43, overthrew the British in a great battle in Essex and established a Roman colony at Colchester, termed *Victrix* or *Victoria*, a name probably

derived from the cognomen of the twentieth legion. This occupation was followed by a period of fourteen years' peace, during which Camulodunum became an important centre of the new government, with large public buildings, temple, theatre, baths, and many houses of stone, tile, and timber, "built in the style adopted by the Romans for this northern province—a range of rooms opening from one side of a corridor or arranged round a courtyard and warmed by hot air." It was at this time that the great scheme of walling in the large rectangular space of Colchester was probably begun, though doubtless much strengthened at later periods. The walls, about 1000 yds. in length from E. to W. and 500 in width from N. to S., enclosed 108 acres and were $1\frac{3}{4}$ m. in circuit. The erection of these walls in stoneless Essex was a marvellous work. The chief substantial material was what is known as septaria, which are concretionary nodules of hard carbonate of lime found in the "London Clay." They were gathered in vast numbers from the beach, and were then carried to the town and cut into rectangular blocks. Enormous quantities of thin bricks or tiles were baked wherewith to band the walls, and the whole mass of rubble of the interior of the ramparts was formed into an almost solid mass by the time-defying Roman mortar. The foundations were 3 ft. thick and 11 ft. wide, and the wall itself over 20 ft. high. This wall is still in fairly good condition for the greater part of its circuit, often rising to considerably over 10 ft. in height. On the whole the Colchester walls may be taken as affording the most perfect example of Roman town defences now remaining in Britain. Much of the main western gate

COLCHESTER

known from Saxon days as the Balcerne Gate, is extant ; the central arched gateway, for wheeled traffic, is 11 ft. wide ; there were smaller side entrances for foot passengers. Only a few memorial inscriptions have been discovered ; the most important is below the finely sculptured effigy of a centurion in richly decorated armour, Marcus Favonius Facilis of the twentieth legion. The museum contains a marvellously varied and valuable assortment of Roman articles of personal and domestic use, together with pottery of all descriptions, and five finely wrought lead coffins. The vivid paragraph with which Mr Maynard concludes his account of Colchester during the three and a half centuries that it was under Roman rule ("Memorials of Old Essex," 1908) says :—

"We know nothing of the later story of Camulodunum ; but this brief account may help us to a faint realisation of the vanished city, as it stood far off through the dimness of bygone time, with its strong stone walls, red-banded in the Roman tile ; its massive gates and bastion towers ; its busy streets, lined with low-built, tile-roofed houses ; its public square, where stood the local Senate house, the district courts, the basilica or hall of meeting, the temples and the bank ; the market, where bargained men from every corner of the Empire ; the shops, where the dainty glass and brilliant Gaulish pottery were set out before the tempted eyes of country visitors ; the workshops of the craftsmen in wood and bone, bronze, iron and gold ; the well-built houses of the wealthy, elegantly decorated and furnished, and warmed by hot air in winter, and the narrow hovels of the poor. There was the joy of life and the traffic of

the world within its walls ; and day by day there rose beyond its gates the thick smoke of the funeral pyre, as yet another citizen passed to his last resting-place. On the roads were the swift chariots of the land-holders and the heavy wagons of the farmers ; and in the tidal river beneath the city walls, were the broad beamed corn barges taking in their cargoes for the mainland ports."

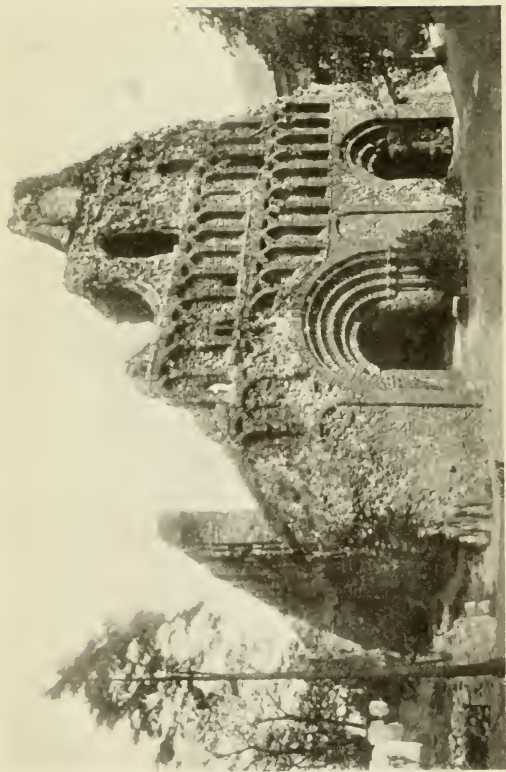
The Castle.—Here we have nothing to say as to the fabled stories of King Coel or Cole, the marriage of Constantius with Helena, or the birth of Constantine the Great at Colchester. The Saxons renamed the place Colne-cester, and it seems to have retained its position of strength for a considerable time. The Danes, too, occupied it as a stronghold, but were driven out in 921 by King Edward the Elder, and the walls repaired in the following year. The advent of the Normans left an indelible stamp upon Colchester, almost as noteworthy in its way as the Roman walls, and far more obvious. The great Norman castle was built in the midst of the old Norman town on the edge of the northern slope of the hill. A lofty rampart of earth encloses an irregular pentagonal area. Beneath this earthwork are remains of Roman buildings probably of some importance. Saxon interments have been found in all the various Roman cemeteries round Colchester, but we are not aware of any special Saxon features brought to light in the castle earthworks. This earthwork is not, however, symmetrical with the keep, and is probably to some considerable extent of pre-Norman or Saxon origin. Within this earthwork the vast Norman tower or keep still rears its great bulk. It is by far the largest of such keeps

COLCHESTER

throughout England, measuring 155 ft. by 113 ft., exclusive of projecting buttresses and the chapel apse. It is of extraordinary solidity, the whole of the ground storey, and two of its four angular towers up to the second storey, being perfectly solid. The walls on the north side are actually 31 ft. thick in places, and about 12 ft. thick throughout; they are of rubble, claystone, septaria, Barnack oolite, and Kentish rag, with bands of Roman tiles. The entrance on the south side has grooves for a portcullis. An ample winding stair leads to the main floor. The chapel is gone, but its crypt, a vaulted room with semicircular apse, projects at the south-east angle. The castle now serves as the noble museum of which Colchester is so justly proud. Pages would be required to do justice to this fine and varied collection of antiquities, the whole of which pertain to Essex. Much of its admirable arrangement is due to the present curator, Mr Arthur G. Wright; nor can the castle museum ever be visited without reflecting how great is the debt owing to Dr Laver, F.S.A., the President of the Essex Archæological Society, for all that he has done and is doing for the antiquities of the town and county. The castle was erected by Eudo Dapifer, the Norman lord to whom the town was granted; and there seems good reason for believing that the tradition that Gundulf of Rochester, the builder of the White Tower, was the architect is correct. Notwithstanding its great strength, the part played by this castle in actual warfare has been but small. During the contest between John and the barons, it was in turn occupied by both parties. From the reign of Henry III. down to the days of the great civil

war, neither castle nor borough was prominently concerned in party strifes or in the political evolution of the country. Under the north wall of the castle, Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle were shot by order of Fairfax, on 28th of August 1648, at the conclusion of the siege; a large granite obelisk, suitably inscribed, now stands over the sight of this tragedy.

The Religious Houses.—Colchester was not so much dominated by a single religious house as was the case with many of our boroughs, but there were two foundations of importance within her walls. Foremost among these came the great Benedictine abbey of St John Baptist, founded by Eudo Dapifer in 1096. The abbot of this house was one of the twenty-eight mitred abbots who were summoned to Parliament. Queen Catharine of Aragon rested here in 1516, when on pilgrimage to Our Lady of Walsingham. The end of this house was one of the many positive crimes that stain the memory of Henry VIII. and his agents. Thomas Beche, the last abbot, was hung and mutilated at Colchester on 1st December 1539, for alleged traitorous language, and the house and its possessions passed to the crown through his attainder. The fine gateway, *c.* 1415, and parts of the walls are all that remain of this once great monastery. The next most important house was the priory of St Botolph, founded *c.* 1095 by a priest named Ernulph. It was the first English house of Austin Canons. There was much jealousy between the abbey and priory; this led, in the middle of the 14th cent., to a serious street riot. Their disputes were at last healed by a reference to Pope Urban V. The



ST. BOTOLPH'S PRIORY, COLCHESTER

COLCHESTER

priory was returned as not worth much more than £100 a year, and hence was dissolved with the smaller monasteries in 1536. The remains of the conventual church of this priory are picturesque and valuable, consisting of the west front and part of the walls of the nave, erected by Norman builders, entirely out of Roman materials. The west front has three portals, the centre one receding in five orders. A double tier of interesting brick arches rises above the portals. The Grey Friars were established at Colchester some time before 1279, when Edward I. granted them licence to make an underground conduit through his demesne lands and the town wall. Their house was suppressed in 1538; it stood nearly opposite to the church of St James; not a vestige remains. The Crossed or Crutched Friars had a house here in the time of Henry III., but it was chiefly a hospital for poor needy men. Parts of the buildings were afterwards used as a workhouse, but have long since been pulled down. Crouch Street is a reminder of its site. In addition to St John's Abbey, Eudo Dapifer founded a hospital dedicated to St Mary Magdalene; it was originally used for lepers. The hospital was dissolved in the time of Edward VI.; but James I. in 1610, reciting that the hospital was then almost decayed and the chapel totally destroyed, refounded it under the title of "The College or Hospital of King James" for the support of poor men and the minister of the church of St Mary Magdalene. This endowed foundation still continues and is known as "The Corporation of the Master and Poor of Magdalene Hospital."

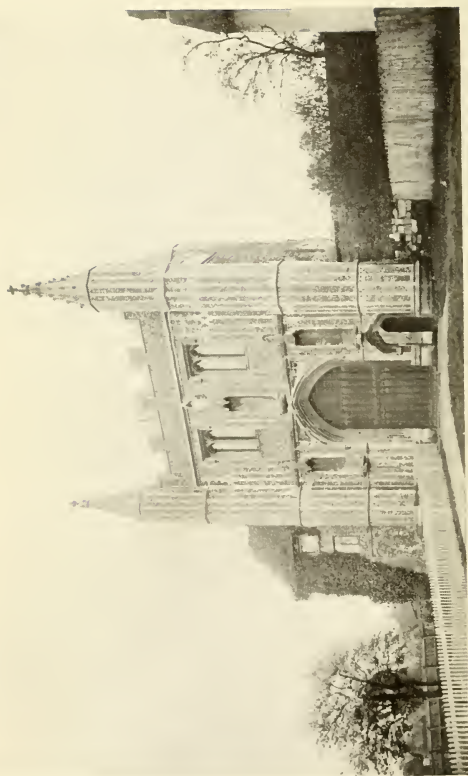
The Old Churches. — Holy Trinity Church,

Culver Street, is of chief interest to the antiquary. The tall narrow square tower, with small double splayed lights, and west doorway with angular pointed arch, are undoubtedly of late Saxon date; there is a free use of Roman brick. The west of the church is later, with 14th and 15th cent. windows. There is a monument, with long Latin inscription, to the justly celebrated William Gilbert, the father of the modern science of electricity; he was born in this parish in 1540, and died in 1603.

The church of St Martin (see Buckler's "Essex Churches," 1856) in West Stockwell Street has a large proportion of Roman brick in its walls, but no part of the present fabric appears to be earlier than 14th cent. The chancel has a fine 15th-cent. roof. Note the remarkable timber arch across the centre of the chancel, with carved spandrils; rood-loft stairs with wooden newel; replaced Purbeck marble altar slab; fine late 15th-cent. font; and two Jacobean chests. Much restoration was accomplished in 1883 and 1891. At the latter date the church was seriously damaged and its history falsified by raising the chancel level and elevating the altar on many steps after a fashion unknown in the 14th cent. The east window is almost entirely obscured by a large ugly reredos composed of painted deal and paper to imitate stonework. There is another like mean erection at the east end of the south aisle.

St Mary-at-the-Walls in Church St. North was nearly demolished during the siege of 1648; it was rebuilt in 1714, with the exception of the lower part of the tower (15th cent.), and again in 1871.





ST. JOHN'S ABBEY GATEWAY, COLCHESTER

COLCHESTER

St Peter's church on North Hill has a tall 17th-cent. brick tower. The body of the church has traces of 15th-cent. work. The fine late 13th-cent. scroll hinges on the disused south door are the most notable detail of the church; they are reported to be the work of Thomas de Leighton, the most beautiful iron-worker of his day; he was the artificer of Queen Eleanor's grille in Westminster Abbey. There is a crypt below the sacristy; a mural tablet erected in 1843, to various Marian martyrs of the time and district burnt between 1555 and 1558; and several brasses, the oldest of which is an effigy of John Sayre (1510), alderman, in his robes.

All Saints, High Street, has 15th-cent. flint tower with somewhat earlier nave, south aisle and chancel restored in 1861.

St James, at the top of East Hill, was so thoroughly restored and partly rebuilt in 1871 that little of interest remains; much Roman brick; brasses to Alderman Maynard, alderman and clothier, 1569, and to Ales his wife, 1584.

St Nicholas, High Street, restored and greatly enlarged by Sir Gilbert Scott, 1875-1876, at a cost of £15,000, reconsecrated 4th July 1876, by the name of St Nicholas and St Runwald.

The church of St Runwald was a small fabric of extreme interest (see plan, etc., in Buckler's "Essex Churches," 1856), which stood in the midst of the wide High Street, and was unfortunately entirely cleared away in 1878; the arcade was translated to St Albright, Stanway. The dedication points to Saxon origin; there were considerable Norman remains, and a north aisle, described as "a remarkably fine specimen of

Perpendicular." It was much damaged during the siege of 1648, after which date it lay desolate until 1760, when it was repaired, refitted, and again used for divine worship.

St Giles church has been almost entirely rebuilt and a new chancel and chapels added in 1907. Parts of the old Norman building remain on the south side, where there is a small light turned in Roman bricks. There is also a disused south brick porch, *c.* 1500.

St Helen's Chapel, founded in 1070, has walls of flint with courses of Roman brick; there are two 13th-cent. lancets. This building was reclaimed some few years ago, and now serves as a chapter house for the Colchester clergy.

Municipal History.—Colchester was under the general control of a port reeve in the early Norman days; but in the time of Richard I., when the royal demesne was let in fee-farm to the burgesses, they were permitted by charter of 1189 to choose from their own body bailiffs and a justice to administer the pleas of the crown. In the time of Edward III. the forms of election were that the whole commonalty chose four headmen (one for each ward) who had never been bailiffs, and these being sworn elected five more from each ward, who likewise had never been bailiffs, making a total of twenty-four. The twenty-four proceeded each Michaelmas to elect two bailiffs, eight aldermen, and two chamberlains. Thereupon the bailiffs and aldermen chose sixteen of the wisest and most understanding people in the borough to act with them in the management of the affairs of the town, with power to make constitutions and ordinances. Edward IV., by charter, still further elaborated

COLCHESTER

this elaborate scheme of borough government, by directing the bailiffs, aldermen, and sixteen to elect another body of sixteen, four from each ward ; the first sixteen were styled *Primum Concilium* and the latter *Secundum Concilium*. The second charter of Charles I. ordered the annual election of a mayor in place of the two bailiffs, and varied (as did later charters) the number of aldermen and common councillors. The present officers of the corporation are a mayor, eight aldermen, twenty-four councillors, a high steward, a recorder, and town clerk, with various other officials, such as surveyor, medical officer of health, etc., to meet modern requirements. The insignia of the corporation include a massive silver-gilt mace of 1729, the largest in England save that of Bristol ; four small silver-gilt maces of 1635 ; the mayor's gold chain of office, 1765 ; a silver oyster gauge, 1804 ; the small silver oar of the water bailiff, 1804 ; a two-handled loving cup, 1673 ; a silver salver, 1844 ; and the mayor's silver theatre ticket, which probably dates from 1704, when a theatre was built behind the Moat Hall. The existing common seal of brass is a beautiful example, time of Edward IV. ; the mayor's silver seal (formerly the bailiff's) is of the same date. The town muniments are of much antiquity and value ; they were calendered by Mr Harrod, F.S.A., in 1865. In 1902, Mr W. G. Benham transcribed and translated the highly interesting MS. known as "The Red Paper Book." It was originally compiled in the reign of Richard II., but has a large number of later entries. There are early ordinances with regard to the wool fair and wool market ; the cellars below the old Moat Hall were

let for the storage of wool. Among the regulations affecting the officials were stern orders of 1377-1378, enforcing similar ones of an earlier date, whereby the bailiffs and others were strictly prohibited from being vendors of wines or beer. The Harbour has been the property of the corporation from time immemorial.

The Oyster Fishery and Oyster Feast.—Colchester had an oyster fishery during the whole of the historic period. We know that they were exported to Rome when our conquerors held rule here, for great number of shells are found bearing the peculiar and distinctive characteristics of the Colne oyster among the ruins of the ancient city. The charter of Richard I., in confirmation of previous rights, gave the borough the sole right to the fishery from the North Bridge to the West Ness. These rights, particularly as to dredging, were frequently attacked, from the days of Edward III. onward, but were always successfully resisted by the corporation. The silver oyster belonging to the corporation, beautifully modelled from a Colne oyster, is the standard size below which it is illegal to sell them. The Colne fishery, which is about $4\frac{1}{2}$ square m. in extent, has great advantages over other grounds ; for the Pyefleet Creek is admittedly one of the best fattening grounds in the kingdom, and free from all risk of contamination, whilst the rest of the fishery, including the river Colne, is wonderfully productive as a spatting ground in the production of native oysters. When the unique entertainment known far and wide as the Oyster Feast originated cannot now be ascertained. It is first named in the town muniments under the Chamberlain's

COLCHESTER

Accounts for 1667 ; it was at that period usually held on St Denis's Day, 7th October, when St Denis's fair was opened. The anniversary day has of late much varied, but is always confined to October. Since 1845, the feast has become a public event of some importance, as it is customary to invite distinguished men. During recent years the feast has been attended by the Duke of Cambridge, two Lord Chancellors, and a considerable number of Cabinet Ministers, as well as by several foreign ambassadors.

Modern Colchester. In addition to oysters and general fishery, and a considerable wool trade, Colchester, in 1570, welcomed Dutch and French refugees, who established the Bay and Say weaving industry, which flourished here till about 1730. There was also a considerable general trade in leather and more particularly in boots and shoes. Now the chief industries are much varied and include engineering, milling, brewing, boiler-making, clothing, building, etc. In its public buildings and general enterprise, Colchester is well abreast of the times. The picturesque and interesting old Moat Hall, dating back to Norman days, was unfortunately demolished in 1844-5. No one had a good word to say for the Town Hall that rose upon its site. The present fine block of buildings—the new Town Hall—was begun in 1898, when the late Duke of Cambridge laid the foundation stone. It was opened on 15th May 1902, by the Earl of Rosebery. The building is in the Renaissance style, from the designs of Mr John Belcher, R.A. As to its outer architectural merits, opinions differ, but there is no doubt that it is a well-planned, commodious, and convenient block of municipal buildings on a handsome scale ;

the total cost was £62,000. Space prohibits special reference to the Corn Exchange, the Public Library, the Essex County Hospital, the Eastern Counties Asylum, and other buildings all well suited for their respective requirements, but brief mention must be made of the honour done to Colchester by making it one of the largest military centres in the country. The Camp adjoining St John's Abbey comprises barracks and other suitable accommodation for two regiments of cavalry, three batteries of field artillery, a brigade of infantry, and a field company of Royal Engineers. Nor would any notice of modern Colchester, however brief, be complete without reference to the great water tower, which stands up high on Balkerne Hill, and is beyond doubt the most prominent erection in the town as viewed from a distance. It is not beautiful, and has been nicknamed "Jumbo" by the townsfolk; but it is eminently utilitarian and has the distinction of being the second largest water tower in England. The cost of its erection in 1881 exceeded £10,000. The total population of the four wards of the borough in 1901 was 38,373. Berechurch, Greenstead, Hythe, and Lexden, which are included within the borough, are treated under their respective names.

Cold Norton ($5\frac{3}{4}$ m. from Maldon) possessed a small ancient church (St Stephen) of 12th-cent. date, up to 1855, when it was unhappily pulled down to make way for a pretentious successor.

Colne, Earls (1 m. from Colne Station), is a small town of ancient origin, deriving its name from the de Veres, Earls of Oxford, who had a seat here for several centuries adjoining the church. The *Priory*, a modern house, helps to perpetuate

COLD NORTON—COPFORD

the memory of the Benedictine priory founded as a cell to the Berkshire Abbey of Abingdon, about 1100, by Aubrey de Vere. The original number of the monks was six, but it was afterwards increased to twelve. The house was dissolved in 1536, its net annual value being but £156, 12s. 4½d. In this priory were buried thirteen Earls of Oxford; three of their effigies of the respective years 1296, 1371 and 1392 are preserved in a cloister attached to the present priory. The church (St Andrew) is of 14th-cent. date, but was restored by John de Vere, sixteenth Earl of Oxford, in 1532, and again in 1864. A silk-winding factory was erected in 1883. The large engineering works of Messrs Hunt employ 300 men. There is much seed-growing in the vicinity.

Colne Engaine ($\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Colne Station) received its name, from a family of Engaine, who were lords of the manor in the 13th and 14th cents. The church (St Andrew), much restored in 1873, is Norman with 14th-cent. windows. The picturesque brick tower is of Henry VII. date; it bears the mullet badge of the Veres.

Colne Wakes ($\frac{3}{4}$ m. from Chappel), on the north of the Colne, is named after the Wake family. The small church (All Saints) is interesting early Norman, with some 14th-cent. windows and a 15th-cent. wooden belfry with spire. Note ancient ironwork on the doors.

Colne, White ($2\frac{1}{4}$ m. from Chappel). The church (St Andrew), a small building, shows all styles from Norman onward. Note 15th-cent. screen.

Copford ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Marks Tey) has an interesting church (St Michael). The nave is early Norman, with much Roman tile in the

walling ; on the north door is fine and ancient ironwork, which formerly covered portions of human skin. The south aisle added is 14th cent. The apsidal chancel (restored 1872) is Norman with the window arches turned in Roman tile. During restoration of 1884, the whole of the Norman walling was found to be covered with paintings, executed about 1150. The chancel screen is *c.* 1400. (See Godman's "Norman Architecture," pp. 10, 24, 47, 48.)

Cornish Hall End (4 m. from Birdbrook) is an ecclesiastical parish formed in 1841 out of the old parishes of Birdbrook, Finchingfield, and Ridgwell.

Corringham (2 m. from Stanford-le-Hope). The small church (St Mary) has a massive early Norman tower, of remarkable construction, but is chiefly 13th cent. (See Godman's "Norman Architecture," pl. 19.) At the east end of the north aisle is an old parclose screen. Brass effigies to Richard de Beltoun, rector, *c.* 1340 ; a civilian, *c.* 1460 ; and various brass inscriptions.

Cranham (4½ m. from Romford). The old church (All Saints) was, alas ! pulled down, and a new church built on the site in 1874.

Cressing (1 m. from Bulford). The church (All Saints) chiefly 15th cent., much restored. Traces of Norman work in the walls. Two old helmets suspended in the chancel. *Cressing Temple*, a preceptory of Knights Templars, was granted to that order by Maud, Queen of Stephen, in 1136, who gave them the manor and advowson of the church ; it was their earliest English possession. They maintained three chaplains at their Cressing chapel, which was dedicated to St Mary. On the suppression of the order in 1309, this property

was transferred to the Hospitallers. The priory or preceptory of Cressing was sacked on the 10th June 1381, during the peasants' insurrection; armour, vestments, gold and silver plate and other goods to the value of £20 were carried off, whilst books were burned to the value of 20 marks. The house was dissolved in 1540. There are no remains of the actual Preceptory of the Knights, but two singularly fine late medieval barns which pertained to the house are still standing. They are grand specimens of most ingenious structural carpenter's work, and are as firm and sound as when first erected some five centuries ago. The sidewalls are of half timber filled up with brick nogging. The Wheat Barn, of seven bays, is 160 ft. long by 40 ft. in width, and the roof rises to a height of 40 ft. The Barley Barn is 120 ft. long by 42 ft. wide.

Dagenham (R. Station) is a long straggling village (pop. 3890) near the Thames. A large tract of land in this parish is at a lower level than the river and protected from inundation by sea walls, which were anciently maintained by the abbey of Barking. These dykes burst during a storm of 1707, when 160 acres were swept away into the river and 1000 laid under water. The breach then made was not stopped until fifteen years later, when it was accomplished by Act of Parliament at a cost of £40,000. Dagenham Gulf is the name of a lake, 40 acres in extent, formed by a portion of the unreclaimed land. The body of the church (Sts Peter and Paul) was rebuilt in 1800, and the whole fabric restored in 1878. The chancel has some 13th-cent. lancets, and a north Tudor chapel. There is a fine old tomb with brasses to Sir Thomas Urswyk (1479), chief

baron of the exchequer, and his wife, four sons and nine daughters.

Danbury (5 m. from Chelmsford) is on a hill with a beautiful prospect, 365 ft. high, in the midst of a considerable earthwork or camp which Mr Chalkley Gould thought was probably of British origin, but subsequently strengthened and used by the Danes, hence Dane-bury. The church (St John Baptist) occupies the highest point of the hill ; the fine stone tower with lofty spire is a well-known landmark throughout a large part of the county. The nave and a great part of the chancel were much injured by lightning in 1402, and in 1750, 20 ft. of the spire suffered from a like cause. Most of the present fabric, which has been several times restored, is undoubtedly of 14th-cent. date. At the last restoration—a vigorous one—in 1866-1867 the chancel was enlarged. The tower, of three stages, has large diagonally placed west buttresses reaching up nearly to the battlements. The octagonal spire is shingled ; the west doorway has a cinquefoil-headed niche on each side. The font, stone screen, and the oak benches (save three old poppy-head bench-ends, with small figures on the elbows) are all new. There are some traceried panel heads let into the front of a pew which probably formed part of the old rood-screen. The west gallery in the tower has 17th-cent. baluster rails, which were the Laudian altar rails. In the south of the chancel is a piscina niche, with original wooden credence shelf, and two graded sedilia in lowered window sill. There is an old sacristy or priests' room north of chancel ; it has a small squint window into the chancel, remarkable for having a trefoiled head and base. There

DANBURY

is a handsome modern alabaster reredos of the Annunciation ; the good stained window above it was the gift of Bishop Claughton at his jubilee. A chair to the north of the altar is made up of a variety of pieces of 16th-cent. carving, illustrative of the symbols of the Passion, etc. At the east end of the north aisle is a long squint through the thick walling of the high altar ; it has a piscina drain below the opening with small niches for the cruets. The most interesting features, however, of this interesting church are the three wooden effigies of cross-legged knights in fair preservation. Each of them is in chain mail with camails, and the feet of each rest on a lion ; but all three knightly figures, as well as the lions, are in somewhat different positions. There has been much discussion and much difference of opinion as to these effigies ; but this much seems certain that they are all of 13th-cent. date, and also that they are most probably (or at least two of them) members of the St Clere family. The idea that cross-legged effigies had of necessity any connection with the Crusades has long since been abandoned by all sensible antiquaries. One of these wooden effigies is in a recess in the wall of the south aisle, rebuilt in 1776 and again in 1867. The others are in two walled recesses of the north aisle ; they are both somewhat earlier in date than the one on the opposite side of the church. Against the wall of the north aisle hangs a funeral helm with lion rampart as crest, and an iron bracket from which a pair of gauntlets were formerly suspended. This is a Mildmay helm. Near by are brass inscriptions to Humphrey Mildmay, 1613, and to Edward Mildmay, his third

son, 1635. *Danbury Place*, purchased by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners in 1845 as a residence for the Bishops of Rochester (Essex was under the rule of that see from 1845 to 1875), stands in a beautifully wooded estate of 300 acres.

Debden (2 m. from Newport), in the Saffron Walden district, is a thickly wooded undulating parish. The church (St Mary), with a chancel rebuilt in 1793, is of no particular interest. The font is of Coade's terra-cotta or "artificial stone." Debden Hall, near the church, built in 1796, stands in a beautiful park of 200 acres. Amberdon Hall, 2 m. S., is an old moat-surrounded manor house, now a farmhouse, formerly the residence of the Stonehouse family.

Dedham (3 m. from Ardleigh) is a small decayed town on the navigable Stour; it was a centre of the woollen trade in the 17th cent. The church (St Mary) is of fine proportions, with walls of brick and rubble, entirely 15th or early 16th cent., and apparently founded by Thomas Webbe and his son John, woollen manufacturers; their merchants' marks, together with the royal badges of portcullis, Tudor rose, etc., are to be seen on the battlemented and pinnacled tower, which is over 130 ft. high. There is a carriage way under the tower with a richly panelled stone vault. There are both north and south porches; the latter has a chamber over it and an original well-carved door. In the north aisle is the founder's tomb with a stone canopy, but the brass is lost, *c.* 1525. Note also fine but mutilated font, and chimneyed recess in south wall of chancel probably used for baking the wafers.

Dengie (3 m. from Southminster) is a very

DEBDEN—DOVERCOURT

small village, but gives its name to a hundred. The church (St James) is much over-restored and of little interest. What is old is chiefly time of Edward III. The rood stairway remains.

Doddington (4 m. from Ongar, Ingatestone and Brentwood) has an interesting church (All Saints). The nave is 13th cent., with good south doorway moulded in dog-tooth; the chancel is in the main 14th cent. A late 13th-cent. wooden tower runs up through the west bay of the nave; it has double-light windows to the bell chamber, with traceried heads (all in timber), and it is crowned with an octagonal broached spire covered with shingles. The large south porch of open timber is of like date, and one of the best of such porches in the county. (See Godman's "Mediaeval Architecture," pl. 35.)

Donyland, East ($\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Wivenhoe), on the west bank of the Colne, contains the fishing village of Rowhedge. It possesses shipbuilding yards, maltings, and breweries. The church (St Laurence) consists of a white-brick edifice of octagonal shape, a preposterous imitation of the chapter house of York Minster, erected in 1838; the only remnant of the old church is a marble monument to Mary Gray, 1627.

Donyland, West. (See *Berechurch*.)

Dovercourt (R. Station) is a rapidly rising seaside place (pop. in 1901 was 3894), 2 m. S.W. from Harwich, of which it forms a suburb, and to which it is united for municipal purposes. It has a smooth sandy beach and a sea wall over 2 m. in length. A breakwater of Kentish rag has also been built which extends 1550 ft. into the sea.

The church (All Saints) has brick and rubble walls, and, though much mutilated and severely restored, is obviously of Norman origin. The 15th-cent. font, long used in the adjoining farmyard as a cattle trough, has been restored to the church. There is a curious oak poor-box banded with iron and having two locks, dated 1569. A Holy Rood of much sanctity stood for a long time in this church on a beam still extant across the entrance to the chancel. Three Lollards from Dedham and one from East Bergholt came here one winter's night, 1532, stole the figure of Our Lord out of the church, and burnt it on the Green. Three of the men were caught and hung and gibbeted for felony, the fourth escaped. A lych gate was erected to this churchyard by Queen Victoria in 1899, and a stained-glass window put in the west window of the tower by the Emperor of Germany, to the memory of the British soldiers who died of disease contracted in the ill-fated Walcheren Expedition of 1809-1810. Seven thousand died in the island, and many of the survivors perished after their return, from fevers they had contracted, and were buried at Dovercourt.

Downham (3 m. from Wickford). The church (St Margaret), pleasantly situated on a hill, surrounded by large trees, was almost entirely rebuilt in 1871, with the exception of a good embattled western tower of brick, c. 1500. Under the tower are various monuments, the oldest being brass inscriptions to Thomas Tyrell and wife (14th cent.), Sir Henry Tyrell and wife (1588), and Joyce Tyrell (1594).

Dunmow, Great (R. Station), is an old market town of some importance on the Chelmer. Neo-

DOWNHAM—DUNMOW, LITTLE

lithic implements, now in the Saffron Walden Museum, have been found here, as well as various Roman remains. The town was formerly a borough (up to 1886), and a seat of the woollen trade. There is now little of antiquarian interest save the large stone church (St Mary), which has a spacious 14th-cent. chancel. The clerestoried nave, aisles, and handsome embattled tower with angle turrets were built *c.* 1400. Over the west door are thirteen shields of the Bigod, Bohun, Bouchier, Braybroke, Fitzwalter, Mortimer, and other families who probably helped in the building. The south porch is elaborate work of late 13th-cent. date, with chamber above it. The south chapel probably dates from *c.* 1525. Note good late 14th-cent. font; double piscina and sedilia, early 14th cent., in chancel; door to rood-stairs; and two ancient chests. Much restoration in 1873. The *Town Hall*, in the centre of the town, was built in 1578, and repaired or enlarged in 1760, 1837, and 1855.

Dunmow, Little ($\frac{3}{4}$ m. from Felstead), used to possess a *Priory* of Austin Canons, founded by the lady of the manor, Jaga Baynard, in 1104; it fell with the smaller monasteries in 1536, being of the net annual value of £150, 3s. 4d. No part of the conventual buildings are now standing except the south aisle and part of the quire of the priory church, now used as the parish church (St Mary). The south wall has five windows of the end of the 14th cent., the rebuilt north wall is inappropriately lighted with lancets. There is some remarkable sculptured work of foliage and animals below the south window, and many interesting details well worthy of attention. There are

alabaster effigies of Walter and Matilda Fitzwalter (1198) ; another effigy is said to be that of the foundress. It was in this parish that Robert Fitzwalter, in the reign of Henry III., is said to have instituted the renowned custom whence anyone who had not repented of his marriage, sleeping or waking, for a year and a day, might go to Dunmow and claim a flitch of bacon. The applicant had to take oath before the prior, convent, and townsfolk, kneeling upon two hard pointed stones in the churchyard, and was then paraded with ceremony through the priory and town. The names of three successful claimants previous to the dissolution are on record namely, Richard Wright in 1445, Stephen Samuel in 1467, and John Ley in 1510. The delivery of the flitch to these three by the prior is recorded in the old register or chartulary of the priory preserved at the British Museum. In the chancel stands the wooden chair (13th cent.) of the prior in which some of the modern claimants of the flitch have been carried. It is scarcely possible to conceive that this well-moulded chair was ever used in early days for such a purpose ; but it seems well established that this piece of furniture used to stand in Dunmow Priory. At all events, the popular idea of a couple riding in it in ancient times is a fond invention. No wife ever made a claim in the time when the priory flourished. The double claims of a married couple are not heard of until the 18th cent. The modern vulgar bank-holiday revival of this strange custom would be more honoured in the breach than in the observance, and it is satisfactory to know that this old ecclesiastical chair is no longer used on these farcical occasions.

DUNMOW, LITTLE—EASTON, GREAT

Earls Colne. (See *Colne, Earls.*)

East Ham. (See *Ham, East.*)

East Hanningfield. (See *Hanningfield, East.*)

Easter, Good ($7\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Chelmsford). The church (St Andrew) was a handsome one with western tower and lofty wooden spire, but all save the bare walls was destroyed by fire in 1885. It was rebuilt in the following year, much after the old style; the new spire is 109 ft. high. The old walls are chiefly 13th cent.

Easter, High ($5\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Dunmow), has a large church of some interest. The nave walls are of early Norman or late Saxon origin, with Roman tiles at the quoins. The north aisle is about 1400. The handsome brick clerestory and south porch c. 1480; this too is about the date of the fine oak roof of the nave, which has a gate, the device of Sir Geoffrey Gate, on several of the bosses. There is a good 14th-cent. octagonal font, somewhat dilapidated, with the Evangelistic symbols on four of the faces. The lofty tower has a good west doorway. "In and around the Easters," says Mr Miller Christy, "are many large old farmhouses, of timber and plaster, formerly residences of greater consequence than at present; many are moated and have large or ornamented brick chimneys."

Easthorpe (2 m. from Marks Tey) is a small secluded village, with a very small church (St Mary) of brick, nave, and chancel only, with a sepulchral recess in the south wall. The east window is the largest. First Pointed example in the county. Western wooden belfry and small spire.

Easton, Great (3 m. from Dunmow). In this parish is a small moated mound to which various

ages, from Roman to Norman, have been assigned ; it is most likely "a lonely little fortified work in a clearing of the great woodland in Saxon times." The church (St John), chiefly of flint, is of Norman origin. The south entrance, now leading into a vestry, is Norman, and the jambs of the blocked-up north doorway are also Norman, though it has a pointed 13th-cent. arch. The church is entered through the poor wooden tower at the west end. In the north wall of the nave are two arched recesses. The chancel, restored in 1877, is 13th cent. The church restored 1899.

Easton, Little (2 m. from Dunmow). *Easton Lodge*, one of the finest residences in Essex, is a seat of the Earl and Countess of Warwick. From 1590 until recent years it was the seat of the Maynards (cr. Barons 1690, Viscounts 1766, extinct 1865). The Countess of Warwick was heiress of the last Viscount Maynard. The house was chiefly erected in 1595, and still retains some features, such as chimneys, of late Elizabethan work. A large portion of the centre of the building was destroyed by fire, with its contents, in 1847 ; it was afterwards rebuilt at a cost of upwards of £10,000. At the east end is the chapel, built in 1621. The entrance hall is a noble room, measuring 38 ft. by 20 ft. There are a singularly fine collection of portraits, and a good library, which fortunately escaped the fire of 1847. The house stands in a nobly wooded park of some 1200 acres. Within the park stands the 13th-cent., but very much restored, parish church. There are traces of old wall-painting on the nave walls. On the south side of the chancel, and partly

EASTON LODGE, DUNMOW



EASTON, LITTLE—ELMDON

in the south or Bouchier Chapel, is a handsome table tomb of grey marble, with a beautiful canopy ; on the slab are the very fine brass effigies, inlaid with coloured enamel, of Isabel York (aunt of Edward IV.) and her husband Henry Bouchier, first Earl of Essex, who died in 1483. There is also a good brass effigy of Robert Pyn, priest, c. 1420. In this south chapel are also various costly and interesting Maynard monuments, the chief of which are those to Sir Henry Maynard (1610), secretary to Lord Burleigh, and to William, Lord Maynard (1698). This chapel was restored and a north chapel built in 1881, at a cost of £1500. Various costly gifts have been made to this church of late years.

Eastwood (2½ m. from Rochford). The church (St Laurence and All Saints) is of Norman origin and has two fine Norman doorways ; the one on the south side has the Latin inscription—*Pax regat intrantes ; eadem regat egregientes*—"Peace be to those who enter and depart." There is beautiful hammered ironwork on each door. The nave and tower, however, are chiefly 13th cent. and the chancel 14th cent. The circular font with interlaced arcading is late Norman. (See Godman's "Norman Architecture," pl. 32.) There is a curious timber erection in the north aisle, with trap door to loft above.

Elmdon (5 m. from Audley End) lies among the chalk hills in the extreme north-west corner of the county. The church (St Nicholas) consists of nave, with aisles of four bays and modern clerestory, south porch, embattled western tower, and chancel with chapels ; but it is almost entirely "restoration" work, save the porch and doorway. There

are brass effigies of Thomas Crawley, 1559, the founder of the free school here, and his wife and family ; and to a civilian and his two wives, c. 1500. There is also a tomb to Sir Thomas Meade, Justice of the Common Pleas, 1585. The church was again vigorously restored in 1906, the side chapel rebuilt and a new porch added.

Elmstead (3 m. from Wivenhoe). The church (St Laurence) is chiefly 14th cent. Good south Norman doorway. Chancel, end of Henry III.'s reign. Low massive embattled tower. Wooden effigy of knight in mail armour, feet in lap of a woman, possibly Laurence de Tany.

Elsenham (R. Station). The church (St Mary) has Norman nave, with good south door, tympanum noteworthy, sculptured on both sides. Chancel arch and several small windows also Norman. North doorway and some chancel windows 13th cent. ; also beautiful double piscina.

Epping (R. Station). This healthy market town, consisting of a single wide street, nearly 1 m. in length, is seated on a ridge of hills about 350 ft. above the sea level ; it lies to the north of Epping Forest. The church (St John Baptist), erected in 1832 and rebuilt after a beautiful fashion in 1890, was constituted, in 1889, the parish church in place of the old church of All Saints at Epping Upland. It stands on the site of an old pre-Reformation free chapel. A tower is now (1908) in course of erection. The church at Epping Upland, 2 m. N.W. of the town, has some remains of Norman and later styles, but lost most of its old features under a "thorough restoration" of 1878, when £3000 were expended. There is a lofty western tower of brick. A few

ELMSTEAD—EPPING FOREST

poppyhead bench-ends remain at the end of the nave.

Epping Forest. All that now remains of the once great forest tract, known from the beginning of the 14th cent. as Waltham Forest, and in comparatively modern days taking the name of Epping, is 5500 acres, about 11 m. in length north and south and of irregular width. It stretches from Leytonston in the south to Epping on the north. Chingford and Loughton are the most convenient places for making a tour of the forest, the former being on the west side, and the latter higher up on the east side. Other convenient railway stations, taking them in order from south to north, are Woodford, Buckhurst Hill, Theydon Bois, and Epping. Those who expect the whole of this strip of old forest land to be dense woodland will be disappointed. The very word forest in its true and medieval use had no necessary connection with trees or timber, but meant a waste district reserved for royal sport. Such a tract would naturally have a certain amount of woods and copses or thickets to serve as covert for the game ; but the true royal forest land had almost always far more open land, of moor or heath, than woodland, and this is plainly exemplified in the great open wastes still known as the Forests of Dartmoor, Exmoor, or the High Peak, where the actual woods have been always of trifling extent. Epping Forest, as now preserved, comprises a beautifully varied district of hill, woodland, and plain ; a fairly large portion abounds in considerable woods both of new and old planting. Some of the best wooded parts lie immediately to the north of Chingford ; Monkwood, to the north-

west of Loughton, is considered by many the most beautifully wooded portion, and a third charming situation is Epping Thicks, to the north-west of Theydon Bois. Fallow deer, in fairly large numbers, run wild throughout the forest, and the beautiful small roe deer may also be occasionally seen, particularly in the neighbourhood of Monk Wood. The latter were reintroduced from Dorsetshire by Mr Buxton in 1883, and now number some two or three score. There are two ancient camps in the heart of the forest, which may here be very briefly considered, Ambresbury Banks and Loughton Camp; they both owe their preservation and immunity from the levelling action of agriculture to the unenclosed character of their surroundings. Both of these earthworks have been scientifically investigated by the *Essex Field Club*, under the direction of General Pitt-Rivers. The oldest of the two, Loughton Camp, encloses about 11 or 12 acres, and occupies a good defensive position on the southern headland of an elevated plateau; the evidence from the excavations—flint flakes, pottery fragments, etc.—fairly established for it an early British or pre-Roman origin. Ambresbury Banks, some 2 m. to the north of Loughton earthwork, is close to the modern high road at the fourteenth milestone on the way from London to Epping. Popular tradition assigns its construction to Queen Boadicea, when making her final stand against Suetonius. The excavations brought to light flints and imperfectly baked pottery; it is considered to be most probably of the Bronze Age. The height of the rampart was originally 10 ft. and the V-shaped ditch of corresponding depth. A tremendous legal battle lasting



EPING FOREST

EPHING FOREST—FAULKBOURN

for three years, and the final hearing for seventeen days, in which the Corporation of the City of London played so honourable a part, secured the present open area for the use of the public for ever, at a cost of £250,000. Epping Forest was formally declared open by Queen Victoria on 6th May 1882. (For further particulars see the most admirable descriptive and historical guide to Epping Forest with excellent maps by Mr E. M. Buxton. Price 1s.)

Fairsted (3 m. from Hatfield Peverel). Church (St Mary) is of Norman origin, with semicircular birch arch into chancel. Chancel and tower 13th cent.; the former has piscina and two sedilia. Octagonal shingled spire, and north timbered porch. Under the tower is a huge oak "dug-out," iron-banded chest, 9 ft. long and 2 ft. wide. Linenfold benches in nave early 16th cent. Considerably restored in 1890, when a large number of wall-paintings, illustrative of our Lord's life, were disclosed. Warley Hall, now a farmhouse, is moated.

Fambridge, North (R. Station), on the bank of the Crouch, with ferry to South Fambridge. The small brick church (Holy Trinity), with wooden west belfry, is late 15th cent.

Fambridge, South (3 m. from Rochford), on the south bank of the Crouch. The church (All Saints) was entirely rebuilt in brick in 1846. There is a good 13th-cent. font.

Farnham (2 m. from Stanstead), on the borders of Herts, has a church (St Mary) entirely rebuilt in 1859.

Faulkbourne (3 m. from Witham). The hall is a fine old brick building forming three sides of a quadrangle, a seat of the Bullock family. The

front was reconstructed about sixty years ago ; but there is much elaborate and beautiful brickwork of 15th, 16th, and 17th cents. The oldest part is a square tower (with altered windows) at the north-east angle, which is of the time of Henry VI. It stands in a well-timbered undulating park of 100 acres. Within the park stands the small parish church (St Germain) of Norman date, with 15th - cent. wooden belfry and spire. Porch of Tudor brick. Brass effigies to Henry Fortescue (1576) and family, and to Mary Darrell (1598) ; and many Bullock monuments of 17th and 18th cents. There is also a much-defaced stone effigy of a cross-legged knight.

Feering ($1\frac{1}{4}$ m. from Kelvedon). The church (All Saints) has a singularly fine Tudor brick south side to the nave, and highly ornamented embattled brick porch, with crocketed pinnacles, niche over door and groined roof all in brick, good original door and ironwork. Arcade to north aisle, *c.* 1400. Wide ogee-shaped canopied recess in north wall of aisle ; possibly for Easter Sepulchre, which was occasionally in north aisle as at Staveley, Derbyshire. Chancel, time of Edward I. but much restored. Substantial west tower, sadly over-weighted with ivy at the north-west angle. Note *benatura* by south entrance (interior) ; richly carved pulpit, scenes from the Passion, modern but figures old ; lowered sill to south chancel window for sedilia, and trefoil-headed piscina niche ; some quarries of old yellow-stained glass in brick mullioned windows south of nave ; and good Jacobean chest in vestry. In the picturesque village are various interesting old cottages, some thatched and two with brick Tudor chimneys.

FEERING—FINCHINGFIELD

Felstead (R. Station, 1 m. N.W. of village) is a large village on high ground overlooking the Chelmer valley. The church (Holy Cross) is a large stone building; tower Norman; nave and aisles transitional; south entrance and chancel arch 13th cent.; many of the windows are later insertions. Very large sums have been spent on restoration, not a little of which has been heedlessly executed. The south chapel was built by Robert, second Lord Rich, as a burial place for the family. Here is the huge sumptuous monument of various marbles, 13 ft. high, to Richard, first Lord Rich of Leighs, who died in 1568, with effigy in his robes as Lord Chancellor. Richard Rich piled together a huge fortune, after a peculiarly unscrupulous fashion, from the suppressed monasteries; but towards the end of his life, in 1564, he made a good use of part of his ill-gotten gains by founding at Felstead "The Free School of Richard Lord Rich," as well as a hospital or almshouse. The school was entirely reconstructed by the Court of Chancery in 1851. It has always been a school of some distinction, and has educated in its time three sons of Oliver Cromwell, that learned divine Dr Isaac Barrow, Dr John Wallace, the mathematician, and various other celebrities. Felstead now occupies a high position among our public schools. The staff consists of a head and twenty-one other masters; there are four houses and accommodation for 295 boarders.

Finchingfield (6 m. from Yeldham) is a large parish, with a considerable village, and contains several old manor houses and halls, now for the most part reduced to farmhouses. *Spains Hall*, the seat of the Ruggles-Brise family, is a fine old

mansion of brick, *temp.* Henry VIII., standing in grounds of 100 acres. The church (St John Baptist) is a large flint building of various styles. The tower, with fine west doorway, is Norman ; a leaded spire was blown down in 1658. The nave, aisles, and chancel with its chapels are chiefly 14th cent. The clerestory and beautiful south porch are 15th cent. The south door is original and is well carved with tracery and a rood. There is also a good chancel-screen. There are brass effigies to John Berners (1523) and wife ; also a monument to William Kemp of Spains Hall (1628), who kept voluntary silence for seven years.

Fingringhoe (1½ m. from Wivenhoe) is a pleasant village on the west side of the Colne valley. The church (St Andrew), on a wooded height, is a building of brick and stone, chiefly of the 15th cent. It was much damaged by the 1884 earthquake. During the consequent repairs, several old wall-paintings were disclosed, including the well-known subject of Michael weighing Souls and another of the Mass of St Gregory. Over the latter are the words "*In omni opere memento finis.*" The 15th-cent. font has a good cover. An ironbound "dug-out" chest has the unusually late date of 1684, which is probably the year of its gift to the church and not of its construction. The hall, formerly moated, is now a farmhouse. Another old house, now divided into cottages, shows good 17th-cent. pargeting work and Jacobean wall-painting.

Fobbing (5 m. from Pitsea). The church (St Michael) on high ground overlooking the Thames is a fine stone building, with massive



FINCHFIELD CHURCH

FINGRINGHOE—FOULNESS

tower, of early 15th cent. The octagonal font is 14th cent. On the chancel wall is a slab of Purbeck marble with French inscription in Lombardic capitals (early 14th) asking for prayers for the soul of Thomas de Crawdene. The church was restored in 1905-1906 at a cost of £1500. There is a lighthouse, with revolving light, between Thames Haven and Mucking Creek.

Ford End (5 m. from Dunmow) is an ecclesiastical parish formed out of Great Waltham in 1871; the handsome modern church is of brick with stone facings. At North End, a hamlet $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. N., is an old chapel of ease known as Black Chapel. It is a small building of some interest, of timber and plaster throughout. The nave and chancel, with small bell turret at the west end, are of the first half of the 15th cent., though altered and modernised at later dates. There is a good deal left of the original traceried rood-screen. The north aisle is a later addition. Against the west end of the building two cottages have been built. The one against the end of the nave seems to have been coeval with the original church or chapel, and probably served for a priests' house, as at Laindon.

Fordham (3 m. from Chappel Junction) has a stone church (All Saints), chiefly 15th cent., and of no particular interest.

Forest Gate. (See *West Ham.*)

Foulness is an island at the mouth of the Roche and Crouch rivers. It is 5 m. in length and $2\frac{1}{2}$ m. in breadth, and enclosed by sea wall or dyke. This dreary, marshy island was formed into a parish in 1550. The church (St Mary) was entirely

rebuilt in 1850; the old church was chiefly of timber.

Foxearth ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Chelmsford). The church (Sts Peter and Paul) has lost all historical interest through restoration, but is richly ornamented with wall-paintings and stained glass, and painted rood-screen. The Hall, now a farmhouse, has been an old moated mansion.

Frating ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Thorrington). The stone church is chiefly 13th cent., but of no particular interest: it was restored and enlarged in 1872, when it was rebuilt from the bottom of the windows.

Frinton-on-Sea (R. Station). This small parish and rising seaside resort, to the south-west of Walton-on-the-Naze, has lost the greater part of its area through the encroachment of the sea. The church (St Mary) was one of the very smallest in England, seating thirty persons, until its restoration in 1879. At that date its chancel, which had lain in ruins since 1703, was rebuilt. The nave was lengthened in 1894. The population was 55 in 1881, 75 in 1891, and 64 in 1901.

Fryerning ($\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Ingatestone). Nearly two-thirds of the town of Ingatestone is in this parish. The church (St Mary), on high ground, and well surrounded by trees, is of much interest. The quoins of both nave and chancel are of Roman tiles, and there is much similar material in the walls and round the small early Norman lights on both sides of the nave. The chancel was rebuilt late in the 15th cent. and has been since much restored at different times. The west tower of three stages is a really noble example of church brickwork at the close of the 15th cent. The

FOXEARTH-GALLEYWOOD COMMON

embattled parapet, with octagonal pinnacles at the angles, is supported by small corbelled arches. There is a north-east turret stairway with stairs and newel all of brick. The square font, curiously carved on the sides and supported on five shafts, is late Norman. On the north side of the nave are the upper and lower doorways of the rood-stairs.

Fyfield (3 m. from Ongar). The church (St Nicholas) consists of chancel, nave with aisles, north porch, and central tower. The large timber-topped tower, with much Roman tile in the walls, is Norman (see Godman's "Norman Architecture," pl. 49); of the same date is the square shallow font of Purbeck marble. The nave aisles are 13th cent., with several windows of later insertion. The chancel, early 14th cent., has three very fine sedilia, divided by shafts; over them is a hood-mould supported by four grotesque human heads. At the east end of the south aisle is an exceptionally handsome niche of 14th-cent. date. Externally, below the east window of the chancel, is a remarkable arch with three quatre-foils in the heading. These openings seem to have been pierced; possibly they were occasionally used for the exhibition of some relic or object of devotion at the back of the high altar. The church was restored in 1853 and again in 1893, and it has since been further restored.

Galleywood Common (3 m. from Chelmsford) is an ecclesiastical parish, formed in 1874 out of Great Baddow, West Hanningfield, and Moulsham Hamlet. The church (St Michael), built by Mr Arthur Pryor of Hylands, stands on high ground, and has a spire of 127 ft. high, conspicuous from great distances.

Gestingthorpe (4 m. from Hedingham). The church (St Mary) was chiefly 13th cent. but much rebuilt in 1893; the western embattled tower is of brick. The old 15th-cent. screen was restored in 1907.

Goldhanger (4 m. from Maldon) is on the north bank of the Blackwater estuary. There used to be four wild-fowl decoys in this parish; one remains, but is not now used. The church (St Peter) is chiefly 13th cent., but with late 15th-cent. tower and south porch.

Good Easter. (See *Easter, Good.*)

Gosfield (3 m. from Halstead). The church (St Katharine) is chiefly c. 1450, with tower c. 1500. Sir John Wentworth built a north chapel for the burial of his family; he died 1567, and on his marble tomb are brass escutcheons. There is also a monument to his daughter Anne (1580) and her husband, Sir Hugh Rich (1554). In the chancel is a brass effigy to Thomas Rolf (1440), Serjeant-at-law, with quaint rhyming Latin epitaph. *Gosfield Hall* is a fine example of a quadrangular Tudor mansion of the close of the 15th cent. The east and west sides are almost in their original state, but the fronts were altered by John Knight at the beginning of the 18th cent. Queen Elizabeth twice visited this house, and it was the residence of Louis XVIII. during part of his stay in this country (1807-1814). The Hall stands in a beautifully wooded park of about 300 acres.

Grays Thurrock. (See *Thurrock, Grays.*)

Great Baddow, and other *Greats*, see under their several names.

Greenstead is an ancient parish in the borough of Colchester, lying east of the town. The church

GESTINGTHORPE—GREENSTEAD

(St Andrew) is a stone building, originally Norman and showing 13th-cent. work, severely restored in 1857, and again in 1884. It has an embattled brick tower and a new south aisle, slate-covered.

Greenstead-juxta-Ongar (1 m. from Chipping Ongar). The small church (St Andrews) has the highest claim to fame of any in England. Its chancel shows obvious signs of Norman construction, but was enlarged and rebuilt in brick *temp.* Henry VII. The wooden tower and spire at the west end are *c.* 1400 in original date. But the interest centres round the log-hut kind of nave. Its walls are composed of split sections of oak-trees (positively not Spanish chestnut as has been often recklessly asserted), with the curved outer portion of the trees on the outside. These uprights vary in width from 17 in. to 7 in. and measure 5 ft. 6 in. in height; they are set close to each other and let into a sill at the bottom and into a plate at the top, into both of which they are fixed with wooden pins. Each log has a tongue of wood to fit into its neighbour. In 1848-1849 a restoration of these ancient walls became necessary, when certain decayed parts were removed, a few new logs inserted, and a new sill supplied. The work on the whole was done with care and skill, save that a number of the loftiest of the ancient split trunks at the west end were removed to make an unnecessary entrance into the tower. The particular interest attaching to this ancient pre-Norman nave arises from the fact that when the body of St Edmund, King and Martyr, was being returned from London to Bury St Edmunds, in 1013, it rested for a night in the *lignea capella* near Ongar. There is abund-

ESSEX

ant reason to believe that this is the very church or chapel wherein the body of the great national saint rested. It is ridiculous to suppose that it was suddenly erected for the purpose ; it had been constructed long before that date, and was subsequently retained unaltered because of the honour that had been thus done to it. The latest and fullest account of this church was contributed to *The Builder* by Dr Cox on 8th October 1904.

Gryme's Dyke, a great rampart and fosse, extending for about $3\frac{1}{2}$ m. from the Colne on the north, near Colchester, to the Roman river on the south, formed a defence to the British town and fortress of Camulodunum on the west, which was the side unprotected by water. No Roman remains have been found in it, but many fragments of British pottery. The remains of this dyke vary in section, but mainly consist of a fosse on the west about 12 ft. deep and a rampart on the east, raised some 20 ft. above the bottom of the fosse. (See Dr Laver's admirable paper on this earthwork, *Essex Arch. Soc. Transactions*, N.S. vol. vi. 17, etc.)

Hadleigh ($2\frac{1}{2}$ m. from South Benfleet) was anciently known as *Hadley ad Castrum*. On the summit of a hill, rising above the Thames marshes, stand the ruins of a castle first built by Herbert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, about the year 1231. The castle was assigned by Edward I. to his queen, Margaret, and at a much later date by Henry VIII. to Anne of Cleves ; it was extensively altered and repaired in the days of Edward VI., and was probably first suffered to go to ruin by the first Lord Rich of Leighs, to whom it was granted by the crown in 1551. The ruins, overrun by



HADLEIGH CASTLE

GRYME'S DYKE—HADSTOCK

brushwood and ivy, are picturesque, and by their extent and the occasional prominence of parts yield evidence of the castle's past importance and grandeur. The chief remnants now standing are portions of two towers at the south-east and north-east angles, circular without but octagonal within ; the walls are of Kentish rag, and 9 ft. wide at the base. The enclosed area covers over an acre, being 340 ft. long by 180 ft. wide. The church (St James) is pure early Norman, consisting of apsidal chancel and nave ; many of the Norman slit windows still remain. (See Godman's "Norman Architecture," pls. 17, 40, 41.) The tower is a wooden one (15th cent.), rising through the west end of the nave ; there is also a south porch of timber. On each side of the narrow chancel arch were once smaller arches, now blocked but pierced by circular cinque-foiled squints. On the splay of a nave window is the figure of an archbishop, lettered *Beatus Tomas*. It has been thought that this figure must date between 1170 and 1173, the respective years of Becket's murder and formal canonisation. The Archbishop has no aureole, and he would not be termed *Beatus* after canonisation. (See Buckler's "Essex Churches," 1856.)

Hadstock (1½ m. from Bartlow and Linton) is a village and former market town on the borders of Cambridgeshire. The church (St Botolph) is a cruciform structure of flint, partly Norman, and designed for a central tower, but the double-splayed nave windows appear to be pre-Conquest. The present west tower is 15th cent., with flint chequerwork at the base. The chancel was rebuilt and much general restoration done in 1884. Note old screen in tower archway, and massive square Norman font.

The north door was one of those bearing the skin of a sacrilegious Dane ; a part of it is now in Saffron Walden museum.

Hallingbury, Great (3 m. from Bishops Stortford). The church (St Giles) formerly an early Norman or late Saxon building with much Roman brick ; but rebuilt throughout in 1874, except the tower and chancel arch ; the latter is remarkable, being wholly constructed of Roman tiles or bricks. On the east wall of the nave is a piscina niche, 12 ft. from the ground, showing that there was formerly an altar on the rood-loft.

Hallingbury, Little ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Sawbridgeworth), is a village on the borders of Herts. The church (St Mary) is of early Norman or late Saxon origin, having quoins of Roman tiles as at Great Hallingbury. There is a square wooden belfry at the west end.

Halstead (R. Station) is an old and somewhat important market town, standing on a slope beside the Colne. The church (St Andrew) is a large flint building placed prominently above the town ; it consists of chancel, clerestoried nave with six bays, aisles, north and south porches, and fine western tower. It is chiefly 15th cent., but chancel and south aisle 14th cent. In the south aisle (early 14th cent.), formerly known as the Bouchier Chapel, are two tombs bearing early stone effigies of two knights and their ladies, supposed to be members of this great family. Here too are the fine brass effigies of Bartholomew Lord Bouchier (1409) and his two wives. There are two new churches, Holy Trinity and St James, erected respectively in 1844 and 1845. The Congregational chapel, opened in 1861, has a stone spire 110 ft. high. There are various useful

HALLINGBURY, GREAT—HAM, EAST

modern buildings, such as Town Hall, Corn Exchange, Temperance Hall, Literary Institute, and Cottage Hospital. The chief trade is the large silk and crape factory of Messrs Courtauld, which gives employment to upwards of 1000 people. There are brass and iron foundries, tannery, breweries, and maltings. Population in 1901, 6073.

Ham, East (R. Station, 6 m. from London), is a populous and rapidly increasing suburban riverside parish. It was constituted a borough by Royal Charter of 27th August 1904, when it was divided into six wards; it is ruled by a mayor, six aldermen, and eighteen councillors. The borough of East Ham includes Little Ilford parish; the population of the combined parishes was 32,713 in 1891, 96,018 in 1901, and 130,000 (estimated) in 1908. There is a good Town Hall and a fine Central Library, erected by Mr Andrew Carnegie, at a cost of £10,000, and opened on 26th March 1908. The old parish church (St Mary Magdalene) is an interesting flint building of early origin, consisting of apsidal chancel with north aisle, nave, western porch, and low embattled west tower. The old work is chiefly Norman, but with 13th-cent. insertions. In the interior of the apse is an arcading of intersecting Norman arches; above this an interesting series of wall-paintings, of early 13th-cent. date, were uncovered in 1850. (See Godman's "Norman Architecture," pls. 18, 28, and 31.) The basement of the tower is Norman, but the upper part modern in white brick. On the north side of the apse is the early 17th-cent. monument with kneeling effigies of Edmund Nevill and his wife Jane. The inscrip-

tion styles him Lord Latimer and Earl of Westmoreland; but he was not successful in his claim, under James I., to these titles, for the attainder of Charles, the last earl, who died in 1584, had not been reversed. There is also a memorial to Katharine, daughter of Edmund Nevill, 1618. There are various other 17th-cent. monuments of some interest. *Green Street House*, now a Roman Catholic Reformatory, has the remnants of a fine old mansion with a Tudor brick tower, occupied at times by Henry VII. and Anne Boleyn. A new church (St Bartholomew) was erected in 1901.

Ham, West, is another large suburb of London, thickly populated, and rapidly increasing. It was constituted a parish and parliamentary borough, returning two members in 1885, and a municipal borough by charter in 1886. The corporation consists of a mayor, twelve aldermen, and thirty-six councillors. The parliamentary borough, which includes Stratford, Forest Gate, Plaistow, Canning Town, and Silvertown, had a population in 1901 of 267,358. A market was anciently held at West Ham, for which Richard Mountfitchet procured a charter as early as 1253.

The old parish church (All Saints) is a large building, chiefly 15th-cent. date, consisting of chancel, with side chapels, nave with aisles of seven bays, south porch, and embattled west tower 74 ft. high. The church was much restored and altered during the last half of the last century, but the tower is almost entirely original. At the north-east angle of the church are the old rood-loft stairs. There is a monument to Henry Ketelby, 1500, and a brass to Thomas Staples, 1592, with

HAM, WEST—HANNINGFIELD, WEST

his wife and family, as well as various memorials of the 17th and 18th cents. Among the numerous industries of this populous parish are large chemical works and patent leather manufactory, flour mills, brewery, distilleries, smelting works and copper works, as well as shipbuilding yards. West Ham Park, consisting of 80 acres of well-timbered and well-planted land, was formerly known as Upton Park. It belonged to Dr Fothergill, by whom the grounds were laid out about 150 years since. Subsequently it was the residence of Samuel Gurney; his grandson offered the park as a public recreation ground at about half its value, and it was purchased and opened by the Lord Mayor in 1871.

Hanningfield, East (3 m. from Woodham Ferrers). The old church (All Saints) was destroyed by fire on 30th December 1883. The chancel has been repaired to serve as a mortuary chapel, but a new church has been erected in the centre of the village.

Hanningfield, South (3 m. from Wickford). The church (St Peter) is a small building, with Norman walls to the nave, and windows of various styles; chancel mostly rebuilt of brick in 17th cent.; western belfry of wood, with small shingled spire.

Hanningfield, West (5 m. from Wickford). Church (Sts Mary and Edward) is of unusual interest; consists of chancel, nave, south aisle, south porch, and western timber tower and spire. The windows throughout are poor, with wooden mullions. Opposite the south doorway, over the blocked-up north entrance, is a widely splayed late Norman light. There is no chancel arch, but at this

position old altar rails, of late 17th-cent. date, have been fixed. Under a window on the north side of the chancel is a grey marble slab with two brass escutcheons, each of sixteen quarterings; the first coat of each shield (a chevron between nails) is Cloville, who were long seated in this parish. Only part of the marginal brass inscription in Latin now remains, from which it appears that the man's name was John, and his wife was Margery, daughter of William Abyngton, knt. In the south aisle is the half-length brass of a lady (the half-length of a man is lost). The fillet inscription in Norman French shows that the monument commemorates Isabel Cloville, and her son John, who died 23rd October 1361. In the east window of this aisle is a shield of old glass, bearing one of the variants of the Cloville arms, *two chevrons sable, each charged with five nails or*. The octagonal font is remarkable; the bowl is plain and has been cut down, but the thick shaft or base is quaintly carved and shows some ball-flower moulding, assigning it to the time of Edward I.; it stands on a base of Purbeck marble, rounded for angle shafts, which once supported an older font, *c.* 1200. At the west end of the nave is a great chest 8 ft. 3 in. long, 2 ft. 2 in. wide, and 19½ in. deep, strongly banded with iron, and having lifting handles at each end; it is a "dug-out" divided into two parts; judging from the ironwork, it is probably late 13th cent. The south and north doorways are early 14th cent., as shown by the head terminals to the hood-moulds. There are brick parapets to the church and much late brickwork in the chancel, *c.* 1700. The chancel has however two good brick north

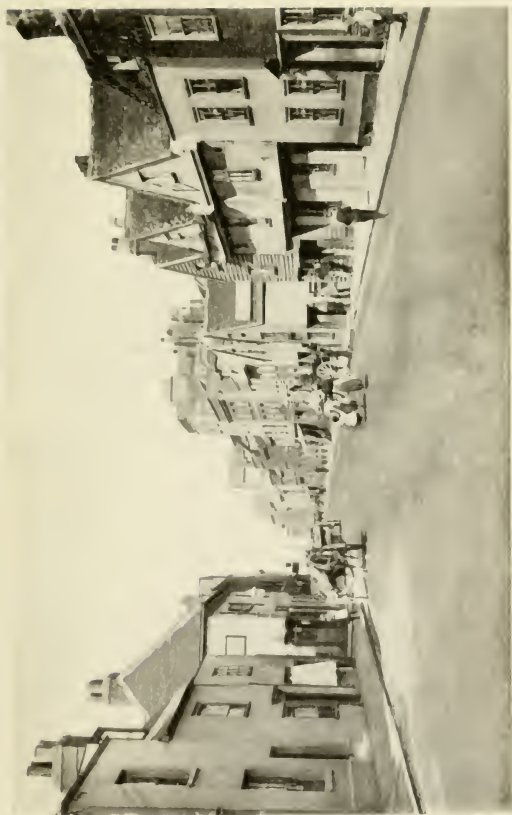
HANNINGFIELD, WEST—HARLOW

windows with moulded hood-moulds and jambs, *temp.* Henry VII. or VIII. Some of the walling on the north side, with courses of Roman tiles, is clearly early Norman. The south door is original 15th cent., with strap hinges, closing ring, quaint latch and old lock. There is also an original west door. The elaborately constructed timber tower, 15th cent., attached to the west end has four arches in the centre of the base, like Stock, and a rude strong stepladder leads to the upper stages. The base, on a cruciform plan, is now all covered with weather-boarding. There is a semicircular projection on the west side to the upper part of the tower; the octagonal broached spire is covered with shingles. (See Godman's "*Mediæval Architecture*," pls. 9, 37.) The south porch is of timber. The interior of the church was restored in 1888.

Harlow (R. Station) is a small town on the borders of Herts; it has an old Norman church (Sts Mary and Hugh) with much Roman brick; it was originally cruciform with central tower, but suffered severely from fire in 1708. It was largely rebuilt after a miserable fashion in 1709, and was again almost wholly rebuilt in 1878-1880. There are some old traces left, such as a Norman light in the nave, early 14th-cent. work in the transepts, and square-headed sedilia and a piscina (15th cent.) in chancel. There are various 16th and 17th cent. brasses framed and hung upon the chancel walls. *Harlowbury Chapel*, $\frac{1}{4}$ m. north of the church, now used as a granary, is an interesting small Norman structure; it stands in the garden of a manor house, which belonged to the abbey of St Edmund's, and it is supposed that the abbots

halted here on their way to and from London. The almshouses, founded in 1630, form an interesting small architectural study of that period.

Harwich (R. Station), an ancient seaport, municipal borough, and market town, stands at the mouth of the Stour, near its junction with the estuary of the Orwell. The borough, created by Edward II. in 1318, includes for municipal purposes the parish of Dovercourt ; it used to return two members to Parliament, but the Reform Act of 1867 reduced this privilege to a single member, and the Redistribution Act of 1885 merged its separate representation into that of the county. To the south of the town is Beacon Hill, an eminence separating the Orwell or Harwich Haven from the arm of the sea which extends to Walton-on-the-Naze. Between the town, which is compressed within rather narrow limits, and this hill runs an esplanade about 1 m. in length ; it commands a delightful, breezy view over the sea and harbour. Harwich is an interesting and ancient port, and though it contains nothing of special antiquity, the nestling together of the old houses of 16th, 17th, and 18th cent. dates, and the narrow streets, produce not a few picturesque effects. There is a piece of brick and timber work at the back of the Globe Hotel, near the pier, which may go back to 1450. There are some interesting houses of various dates opposite the Three Cups in Church Street. The church of St Nicholas, for long a chapel of ease of the mother church of Dovercourt, is a structure of white brick rebuilt and enlarged in 1821. There are a variety of mural monuments removed from the old church ; they chiefly pertain to the family of Cox, who after-



WEST STREET, HARWICH

HARWICH—HATFIELD BROAD OAK

wards became the well-known Army Agents. The harbour is the finest on this part of the coast, affording room for 400 or 500 sail. There is considerable shipbuilding. The bathing is good, and this clean and healthy town has of late years established some claim to be considered a watering-place. The population increases; in 1901, Harwich proper numbered 6176 and the municipal borough 10,070, since which time there has been a considerable advance. The Great Eastern Railway branch to Harwich was opened in 1854. *Parkestone Quay*, formed by the same company, and opened in 1883, is situated $2\frac{1}{2}$ m. higher up the Stour, and was constructed at great cost for developing their Continental traffic. All the buildings and platforms are erected upon piles driven into the ancient bed of the river. The passenger traffic to the Continent starts from Parkeston, for though it is higher up the river than Harwich Pier there is a saving of time over a clear course, and hence the boat-trains can leave London at a later hour.

Hatfield Broad Oak ($5\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Bishops Stortford), otherwise Hatfield Regis, is a small ancient town, pleasantly situated on an eminence on the road from London to Dunmow. A Benedictine Priory of some size and importance was founded here as a cell to the abbey of St Melaine at Rennes, Brittany, about 1135, by Aubrey de Vere II. It was dissolved with the lesser monasteries in 1536. (For its history see *Essex Trans.* N.S. ii. 117-137.) All that remains of the priory building is a portion of the conventual church, now the parish church (St Mary). It is chiefly of 15th-cent. date and

consists of chancel with side chapels, clerestoried nave and six bays with aisles, south porch, and fine embattled western tower. In the church is a mutilated cross-legged effigy, supposed to be Robert de Vere, third Earl of Oxford, 1221. Attached to the church is a library of some 400 volumes, collected about the year 1680. Hatfield Forest, about 1000 acres, lies to the north-west of the town; it was enclosed by Act of Parliament in 1855. Here are the fenced-in remains of a large old oak, called the "Doodle Oak," supposed to be the tree from which came the distinctive second name of Broad Oak. Within the forest near *Portingbury Hills* are the remains of a defensive enclosure, now so indistinct as to prohibit even a reliable guess at its age. At *Bromesho Bury*, once an important manorial residence, is a moated farmhouse.

Hatfield Heath is an ecclesiastical parish, formed out of Hatfield Broad Oak in 1860. The church (Holy Trinity) was restored in 1883, when a south aisle was added.

Hatfield Peverel (2 m. from Witham). A college of secular canons (St Mary Magdalene) was founded here, in the reign of William II., by Ingelrica, wife of Ranulf Peverel. In the reign of Henry I. her son William Peverel converted the foundation into a *Benedictine Priory* (St Mary) as a cell of the great abbey of St Albans. This small priory had only a net income of a little over £60 at the time of its dissolution in 1536. Upon its site stands the modern house called the priory, built about 1775, in the midst of a beautiful park of 100 acres. The church (St Andrew), formerly the priory church, has undergone much alteration and restoration (1873), but is still of interest.

HATFIELD HEATH—HAZELEIGH

The nave and north aisle pertain to the original church ; the south aisle and chancel are comparatively modern. Note the Norman west door, chancel arch, and slit light above the north arcade ; curiously carved bench-ends ; parts of the old 15th-cent. screen ; benatura by north door ; a much-worn stone effigy said to be the foundress ; and brass effigies to John Allan (1572), his three wives and seven children.

Havengore Island (4 m. from Shoeburyness). A small island near the mouth of the Thames, of 298 acres, with a population of 9 in 1901. It is the property of the War Office.

Havering-atte-Bower (3 m. from Romford). The church (St John the Evangelist) was rebuilt in 1877. The Purbeck marble bowl of the old font is of Norman date. Edward the Confessor, as well as earlier Saxon royalties, are said to have had a residence here. *Pyrgo Park*, a mansion of brick and stone, built in 1760 in the classic style, stands in a well-timbered park ; it was a royal residence in Tudor times and was the death place of Jane, queen of Henry IV., in 1437.

Hawkwell (2 m. from Rochford). The small church (St Mary) is chiefly 15th cent., with a wooden belfry and shingled spire. Note a low side window.

Hazeleigh ($2\frac{1}{2}$ m. from West Maldon). The church (St Nicholas), a small mean building of timber and plaster of the early part of the 18th cent., devoid of all interest, is disused save for burials. It stands on the shifting London clay. An iron church was erected in the centre of the village in 1893.

Hedingham, Castle (R. station), is an ancient market town which took its name from the Castle of the de Veres, Earls of Oxford, who made it their chief residence and stronghold. It occupies the summit of a naturally steep knoll, rendered steeper by art, first with a moat, the inner rampart of which was crowned with a wall, enclosing the inner or principal court of about 3 acres. That the earthworks are older than the keep is indisputable, but how much older it is impossible to say. Nothing now remains of the old fortifications but the massive and still fairly perfect rectangular Norman keep, 62 ft. by 55 ft. and 110 ft. high. The original entrance is on the west by steps to the principal floor. The material is flint and rubble cased in that wonderfully durable oolite ashlar that was quarried at Barnack in Northamptonshire. The walls are 12 ft. thick below and 10 ft. above. The Castle was founded by the second Aubrey de Vere about 1100. Here in 1151 died Maud, Stephen's queen. It was taken by King John in 1216, but soon afterwards surrendered to Louis the French Dauphin. In subsequent years the de Veres warmly espoused the Lancastrian cause. The twelfth earl and his son Aubrey sealed their devotion to the Red Rose on the scaffold on Tower Hill, under Edward IV.; but the second son (the fifteenth Earl) bore the sword of Henry VI. at his coronation in 1470, and here at Hedingham sumptuously entertained Henry VII. The castle was finally dismantled about 1592 and its three fine parks broken up by Edward the seventeenth earl, a spendthrift and loose liver. To the south-east of the castle, in the last quarter of the 17th cent., Aubrey de



HEDINGHAM KEEP

HEDINGHAM, CASTLE

Vere, first Earl of Oxford, and Lucy his wife, founded a small Benedictine nunnery. It was valued at less than £30 a year at the time of its suppression in 1536. The parish church (St Nicholas) is a fine structure, with unusually large chancel, clerestoried nave of six bays in the aisles, south porch, and massive brick tower with stone dressing at the west end erected about 1616. The north and south doorways are good examples of plain Norman; the doors themselves are ancient; and beneath the scrolled ironwork was human skin. The nave has a fine range of Norman arches, supported by alternate round and octagonal columns. (See Godman's "Norman Architecture," pls. 2, 33, 34, 39, 46.) The clerestory windows have brick tracery. The beautiful chancel arch is an excellent example of transition from Norman to First Pointed. The three sedilia, piscina, and almary of the chancel have all round arches, but they are supported on slender shafts. The east end has three widely splayed lancets, with circular window above. Note, too, the handsome rood-screen (late 14th cent.); the grotesque carving of the old stalls, and a fine open timber roof. The oldest monument is an imposing affair of black marble bearing the effigies of John, the fifteenth earl (1539), his countess, and their children. The woollen trade formerly flourished in this town; pottery works are now the chief trade. There are various interesting old houses, with carved beams and other good timber works, such as the Wheat Sheaf and Old Falcon inns and the Little Lodge farmhouse.

Heddingham, Sible (R. Station), is a large village on the west bank of the Colne. The church (St Peter) is a large structure, consisting of chancel, clerestoried nave of four bays with aisles, south porch, and fine embattled western tower. It is all of one date in the third quarter of the 14th cent. From the appearance of carved hawks on the tower and elsewhere, it is concluded that the family of Hawkwood were chiefly concerned in its erection. Some Roman tile here and there in the walls makes it probable that some of the actual fabric is Norman. All the clerestory windows are circular. In the wall of the south aisle are the remains of a sepulchral or founder's recess; the fine canopy is sculptured with hawks, a boar and other devices. It is said to have once contained an effigy of Sir John Hawkwood. This celebrated soldier of fortune was born here about 1320, and was the son of a tanner. He entered Edward III.'s army as a common soldier, but rose to be a captain, and was knighted at the battle of Poitiers, 1356. He afterwards became the commander of a troop of Continental mercenaries, rendered important service to the state of Florence, married a daughter of the Duke of Milan, and died at Florence in 1394, where there is a monument to his memory in the cathedral. The chancel was restored in 1890, and the body of the church in 1897. The old hop-growing industry of this district has now expired; Sible Heddingham was the last of the Essex parishes wherein they were cultivated.

Helions Bumpstead. (See *Bumpstead, Helions.*)

Hempstead (7 m. from Saffron Walden) is a well-wooded parish, formerly celebrated for the size of its ancient oaks. The church (St

HEDINGHAM, SIBLE—HENNY, GREAT

Andrew) was chiefly of 14th-cent. date. On 28th January 1882 the tower fell, breaking the tenor bell, and doing much damage to the body of the church. The church, with the exception of the tower chancel and Harvey chapel, was entirely rebuilt in 1887-1888. The four unbroken bells are hung in a temporary structure at the east end of the church. The font is Norman, supported on five shafts. The Harvey chapel, of Tudor brickwork, contains the remains of the celebrated Dr William Harvey, the discoverer of the circulation of the blood; his coffin was removed from the vault below in 1883, and placed in a handsome sarcophagus, formed of a single block of Carrara marble, prepared at the expense of the Royal College of Physicians. In addition to other members of the Harvey family, there are brass effigies of civilians (without inscriptions), *circa* 1475 and 1480, to Thomas Huntingdon, 1492, and Margaret, his wife, as well as several of the next century. The parish is also celebrated in another direction as the birthplace of the notorious Dick Turpin. He is supposed to have been born at the Crown Inn; registers record the baptism on the 21st September 1705 of Richard, son of John and Mary Turpin.

Henham-on-the-Hill ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Elsenham). The church (St Mary) is a prominent object throughout the district, having a tower and spire. The aisle arcades and other features are 13th cent., but the windows are later insertions. The south porch is early 16th cent. The rood-screen is of late 14th-cent. date.

Henny, Great (3 m. from Sudbury), is a small village near the Stour. The church (St Mary),

restored in 1860 and again in 1907, is of no special interest. The old features are chiefly 13th cent.

Henny, Little, a small churchless parish, is attached to Great Henny. The foundations of its old church are $\frac{1}{2}$ m. to the north-west of Great Henny church.

Heybridge (R. Station) is a considerable village and suburb of Maldon, on the north side of the Blackwater. The church (St Andrew) has chancel, nave, south porch, and low massive western tower. It is mainly Norman, with 13th-cent. alterations and insertions. Note the iron scrollwork on the south door. A new marble font took the place of the old Norman one in 1897. Here are large iron foundries, also maltings and granaries. It was at Heybridge that the late Mr Bentall, head of the ironfounding firm, won such renown in 1875 by designing and building within his own works the celebrated yacht *Jullinar* of 126 tons, on an entirely new principle, in which he made a most successful pleasure cruise in the Mediterranean. Mr Bentall sold her in 1877, when she was refitted as a racing yacht at Wivenhoe, and won innumerable races. In the present day, one of the *Jullinar's* most notable points, the extreme cutting away of the forefoot to save dead weight, is carried out by the best yacht builders on both sides of the Atlantic.

Heydon (6 m. from Royston), transferred to Cambridgeshire in 1895.

High Beech (2 m. from Loughton) in the heart of Epping Forest is an ecclesiastical parish formed in 1837 out of Waltham Abbey parish. The old church or chapel of St Paul, long disused,

HENNY, LITTLE—HOLLAND, LITTLE

was finally pulled down in 1885, and superseded by the new church of Holy Innocents.

High Easter. (See *Easter, High.*)

High Laver. (See *Laver, High.*)

High Ongar. (See *Ongar, High.*)

High Roothing. (See *Roothing, High.*)

Hockley (4 m. from Rochford), on high ground overlooking the Crouch, has a small church (St Peter) with Norman walls having an intermixture of Roman tiles, but 13th-cent. doorways. The octagonal shallow font bowl, much arcaded, is Norman. (See Godman's "Norman Architecture," pl. 4.) It is said by some to be the church founded by Canute after his victory over Edmund Ironside, but see Ashingdon *supra*. It has a low massive octagonal tower with shingled spire. A medicinal spring was discovered here in 1840, followed by the erection of a hotel, pump-room, baths, etc., called Hockley Spa, but the scheme speedily collapsed. *Plumborough Mount* in this parish has been claimed as of Danish origin, and connected with Canute's battle in the adjacent parish of Ashingdon. It is wholly artificial, the base being 90 ft. in circumference, and the summit, though lowered, is 16 ft. above the round hill on which it stands. As to a group of small barrows, partly in this parish, see *Woodham Ferrers*.

Holland, Great ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Kirby), has a considerable area embanked against the sea. The church (All Saints) was entirely rebuilt in 1866.

Holland, Little. About $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. of coast in this parish is kept up by Commissioners appointed by a local Act of Parliament. The marshes are extensive and abound in wildfowl. The ruins of

the old church are near the sea ; in Camden's time the church was 1 m. inland. A small iron church (St Bartholomew) was opened in 1893.

Horkesley, Great (4 m. from Colchester), on the borders of Suffolk, is connected with Colchester by a straight Roman road known as the Causeway. Beside it is a small well-built brick building, of early 16th-cent. date, known as the Chapel of Our Lady, founded by John Falcon. There is a piscina in the south wall, and other obvious ecclesiastical features ; it is now used as a cottage. The inside of the piscina is a Tudor rose, the drain holes being in the angles of the petals. The walls are diapered with dark bricks, and there are good corbie gables. (See an excellent and well-illustrated paper on this chapel by Dr Laver, *Essex Arch. Soc. Transactions*, vol. vi.) The church (All Saints) is almost entirely of late 15th-cent. or early 16th-cent. work. Near Woodhouse farm are remains of some entrenchments known as "Pitchbury" or "Pitsbury Rampart" ; they are probably of British construction.

Horkesley, Little (4 m. from Colchester). A small priory (St Peter) of Cluniac monks was founded here, in the time of Henry I., by Robert, son of Godebold, and Beatrice, his wife. They were to be subject to the priory of Thetford, but were in the main independent. The priory was suppressed by Wolsey in favour of the colleges he was founding in 1525. A house on the north side of the church occupies the priory site. The parish church (Sts Peter and Paul) is chiefly of late 15th cent. It was far too thoroughly restored in 1878, but much of interest remains in the interior. Note the rood-screen and stairs, the

HORKESLEY, GREAT-HORNCHURCH

lectern, and fine font cover. The monuments are especially remarkable. They include three large wooden effigies, two of cross-legged knights, and the third a lady. They are all about the same date, last half of 13th cent., and doubtless represent members of the Horkesley family who held this manor from about 1200 to 1322. The manor then passed to the Swynbornes till about 1415. In the chancel on a raised tomb is the splendid brass of Robert Swynborne (1391) and his son Sir Thomas, two life-sized figures under a canopy. There are also brass effigies to Dame Brygete Marney (1549) and her two husbands, and to Katharine Leaventhorpe (1582) in a shroud ; as well as brass inscriptions (effigies lost) to John Swynborne (1430) and to Andrew his brother (1418).

Hornchurch (R. Station) is a considerable village on high ground between Romford and the Thames. The main thoroughfare was anciently called Pelt Street, because of the many pelterers or skinnners who occupied it and prepared skins for the breeches makers of Romford. Here a *Hospital* (sometimes termed a priory) was founded by Henry II. c. 1159. This house was the only English dependency of the famous hospice of St Bernard in Savoy. It has been recently suggested, with much probability, that the envoys sent by the king to the Emperor Frederick, in the winter of 1158-1159, crossed the Alps by the pass of the Great St Bernard, and that the founding and endowing of this Hornchurch hospital was a result of their entertainment amid the snows. It shared the fate of other alien houses, and in 1389 was in the king's hand. In 1391 William of Wykeham had

licence to buy and grant it to New College, Oxford. The church (St Andrew) is a spacious symmetrical building of stone, with fine western tower and spire (120 ft. high) ; it is mainly of 15th-cent. date. In the chancel are three good sedilia, with a squint cut through the back of one into the south chapel. On the east gable of the chancel is a bull's head of stone, into which is inserted a pair of natural horns ; this strange ornament is probably connected with the name of the place, or, as some think, with the ancient trade in pelt. The chancel was restored in 1869, and the rest of the church in 1871, and again in 1900. There are manufactories for agricultural implements, and brewing and malting are also carried on. The population is steadily growing ; it was 2824 in 1881, and 6402 in 1901.

Horndon, East (R. Station), includes the extensive village of Herongate, where stood Heron Hall, the seat of the Tyrell family, demolished in 1798. The church (All Saints) is of brick with a low tower of the time of Henry VI. The massive square font is Norman. Over the north and south transepts or short aisles are curious galleries, said to have been formerly occupied by chantry priests. In the Tyrell chapel are many monuments of that distinguished family, including a magnificent incised slab to Alice Lady Tyrell, 1422. She was the wife of Sir John Tyrell who was present at the battle of Agincourt, 1415. Her full-length figure under a canopy is surrounded by her ten children. Against the south transept wall is a table tomb said to have contained the heart or head of Queen Anne Boleyn (1536) ; but there are traces of it having

HORNDON, EAST—HYTHE

borne the brasses of a knight and his lady and their twelve children. The church, being much out of repair, was closed from 1898 to 1908, when it was reopened on 13th May.

Horndon-on-the-Hill ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Stanford-le-Hope), on lofty ground overlooking the Thames, has an interesting church (St Peter); it is a good example of 13th-cent. architecture; the chancel was rebuilt in 15th cent. The wooden west belfry and spire, rising from a remarkable arched framework within the nave, are also of that century. (See Godman's "Mediæval Architecture," pls. 4, 36.) The font is an exceptionally good example of unusual design.

Horndon, West (3 m. from Brentwood), is a churchless parish, with a population of about 100. Thorndon Hall, an extensive and beautifully wooded park of 1500 acres, is a seat of Lord Petre. The large mansion was burnt down in 1878. The east wing was restored as a residence in 1894; attached to it is the Roman Catholic chapel of Our Blessed Lady and St Laurence.

Hutton (R. Station), 1 m. from village. The church (All Saints) was rebuilt and restored in 1873, leaving but very little of original work. There are brass effigies of a man in armour, his wife, and sixteen children (*circa* 1520, inscription lost).

Hythe (R. Station) forms part of the borough of Colchester, of which it is the port. The church (St Leonard) suffered much during the siege of 1648; it is chiefly of 15th cent., but parts are of the previous century. The large south porch, recently rebuilt, has a room over it. The tower is wooden capped. The rood-screen erected in 1905 retains some old work, and bears a dignified

road with St Mary and St John. This church was much damaged by the earthquake of 1884, but it was soon afterwards repaired and again restored in 1898. The number of vessels registered as belonging to the port of Colchester on 31st December 1907 was 226, of 7771 tons. The number of British and foreign sailing and steam vessels that entered the port in 1907 with cargoes and in ballast was 96, of 6969 tons. The number cleared was 49 of 4635 tonnage. In the coasting trade, 352 vessels of 22,872 tons entered, and 331 of 2048 tons cleared.

Ilford, Great (R. Station), is a rapidly increasing suburb of London, on the east of the river Roding. The population in 1901 was 41,234; it is now (1908) estimated at 75,000. The church of St Mary, built in 1830, has been twice enlarged. St Clement's, built in 1896, was constituted by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners the parish church of Ilford in 1903; it will seat 1000 persons. The church of St John (Seven Kings) was built in 1902, and enlarged in 1906. There are also two chapels of ease, St Paul's and St Alban's, erected respectively in 1902 and 1906. The Hospital of St Mary and St Thomas of Canterbury was founded at Ilford by Elizabeth FitzJohn, afterwards Abbess of Barking, in the reign of Stephen, for the support of thirteen lepers, with two priests to serve them. After the Reformation it was converted into an almshouse for six poor men, and is still maintained. The buildings form three sides of a triangle, the south aisle being formed by the chapel. This chapel, a long narrow building of the 15th cent., was the only Church of England place of worship up to 1830. It was enlarged in 1887 and will

ILFORD, GREAT—ILFORD, LITTLE

now seat 300 persons. Ilford possesses two parks, the Central Park of 50 acres and the South Park of 32 acres, as well as several recreation grounds. A considerable portion of Hainault Forest is in the parish, and within its limits formerly stood the celebrated Fairlop Oak, the trunk of which at 3 ft. from the ground had the enormous girth of 36 ft. ; with a spread of boughs 300 ft. in circumference. It was much injured by fire in 1805, and its remains were blown down by a gale in 1820. The pulpit and reading desk of St Pancras church, London, are made from its wood. There is a paper mill, a large manufactory of photographic dry plates and films, and several steam laundries.

Ilford, Little, and Manor Park (R. Station). Little Ilford is a portion of the civil parish of East Ham, now for civil purposes absorbed into the modern district of Manor Park. This united district had a population in 1901 of 31,030. The old parish church of Little Ilford (St Mary) is a small building of early Norman origin, but now entirely modernised save for two widely splayed small Norman lights. The chancel is of modern brick. There is an interesting brass to Thomas, son of Sir John Heron, 1517, representing him as a schoolboy of fourteen with inkhorn at his girdle. St Michael's church, a chapel of ease to St Mary's, was erected in 1897-1898 at a cost of £5000 ; chancel, chapels, and vestries were added in 1906-1907 at a further cost of £3400. St Barnabas, Manor Park, is an ecclesiastical parish formed out of Little Ilford in 1901 ; the church, at present incomplete, was consecrated in 1900. The city of London cemetery, occupying 168 acres, is in this district.

Ingatestone (R. Station), a small ancient town, consists chiefly of one long street on the old road from London to Chelmsford, the larger portion of which is in Fryerning parish. The church (St Mary) has traces of Norman work on the north side of the nave, with layers of Roman tiles. Its chief feature is the fine lofty brick tower, with machiolated parapets and indented battlements ; it has a strong resemblance to the neighbouring tower of Fryerning, but is loftier. It is of four stages, the two centre stages are diapered with black bricks. A considerable crack showed itself on the western side in 1908, and necessitated scaffolding from top to bottom to secure its repair. There are brick gables at the east end of the chancel and of the south chapel, and there is a large brick adjunct on the north side of the chancel (used as a vestry) with W.P., for William Petre, in black bricks. The interior of the church has been so over-restored and cheaply fitted up that it is rendered anything but attractive. Note, however, a narrow doorway to rood-loft, opening into south aisle ; iron stand for hourglass in north wall of nave, where the pulpit used to stand ; and a much-maltreated good late Elizabethan altar-table in vestry. Between the chancel and the south chapel is the monument to Sir William Petre (father of the first Lord Petre), who, "made of the willow and not of the oak," accommodated his religious convictions to suit Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth. From the first of these monarchs he obtained the gift of Ingatestone manor, which had belonged to the nuns of Barking. The effigies of Sir William (1572) and his second wife are superbly executed in alabaster, and the ironwork

INGATESTONE

above is beautifully wrought. In the south chapel is the kneeling effigy of Robert Petre (1593), Sir William's youngest brother. In the north chapel are sumptuous and imposing masses of sculptured marbles, with effigies to John, first Lord Petre (1613), his lady and thirteen children, and another to William, the second Lord (1637), who was privy councillor to four sovereigns. In connection with these tombs there used to be interesting and valuable helmets and other pieces of armour; but they have all been wrongfully removed of late years. (See Buckler's "Essex Churches.") Ingatestone Hall was built by Sir William Petre in 1565; up to then it had been a grange of Barking Abbey. It was originally a quadrangular building of red brick with stone facings; but the principal front was taken down in the 18th cent., when it ceased to be the chief seat of the Petres. The three sides are now subdivided as the residences of Roman Catholic families in reduced circumstances. Attached to it is a chapel with a resident priest. The chief feature of the building is an octagonal staircase turret in the south-east corner. In 1855, a priests' hiding hole, entered by a trap door in the floor, was discovered beneath a small room in the middle floor. Miss Braddon laid the scene of her novel "Lady Audley's Secret" at what was in reality Ingatestone Hall. The well and the lime walk of that sensational romance have a veritable existence. The *Hydes*, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. N. of the church, is a large quadrangular mansion, standing in a well-wooded small park. There was an Elizabethan house on this site, and it was long the residence of the Disney family. The present Hall was built by Sir

William Chambers in 1766. The twelve old almshouses founded by Sir William Petre in Ingatestone in 1557 have been pulled down, and replaced by vulgar-looking successors in red and white brick.

Ingrave ($2\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Brentwood) has an unsightly church (St Nicholas) close to the high road, of red brick, erected in 1735 on the borders of Thorndon Park, by Robert Lord Petre, to serve instead of the demolished parish churches of West Horndon and Ingrave. The font is 15th cent. There are good brass effigies, brought from West Horndon, to Margaret Fitz-Lewis, *c.* 1450, and to John Fitz-Lewis (1500), with his four wives, all in heraldic dress.

Innworth (R. Station). The small church (All Saints), almost buried in trees, is of great interest. The walls are an admixture of Roman brick, flint and pudding-stone. There are remarkable small semicircular windows in the chancel, splayed both outside and inside (pre-Norman); the remains of another and somewhat similar window, south side of nave, but only inner splay (Norman); quoins of Roman tiles; two 18th-cent. windows to chancel; three small niches of moulded brick, and a three-light brick window, *c.* 1500; chancel screen *c.* 1500 in small semicircular arch; a fine piece of carved woodwork about the same date on the back of the seat by the south door; and wall-painting illustrative of story of St Nicholas at east end of nave. This painting was uncovered in 1873. In the same year the present south porch of brick was erected and the massive west tower of the same material.

Kelvedon (R. Station) is a large village, chiefly of one long street, on the old main road from

INGRAVE—KIRBY-LE-SOKEN

London to Colchester. The church (St Mary), though much over-restored in 1876-1877, is a somewhat fine interesting building standing in a timber-girt churchyard. The arcades of the nave show the oldest work; on the north, one arch is 13th cent., the other Transitional Norman; on the south they are 13th cent. The arms of John of Gaunt are carved on the column nearest the east on the south side. The chancel, though much restored, shows serious traces of 14th cent. The tower and shingled spire are early 15th cent. There is a particularly good 15th-cent. roof to the clerestoried nave; it has four tie beams, the supporting spandrels having pierced tracing; over each clerestory window is a large wooden figure, two playing haut-bois, and the rest bearing shields with crowns. Note the doorways of the rood-loft stairs; squint each side of chancel arch; chancel piscina with crocketed canopy and stone credence-shelf; traces of parciose screens; and unusually narrow archway into tower. The chancel chapels are early 16th cent. The north chapel has a brick corbie gable of five steps. There is a brick battlement to the north aisle. The south porch is of modern timberwork. Certain old features may be noticed in several of the houses. The Sun Inn has well-carved Tudor verge-boards to its two gables.

Kelvedon Hatch (3 m. from Ongar). The church (St Nicholas) was rebuilt in brick about 1740, but a new brick church, in 13th-cent. style, took its place in 1895.

Kirby-le-Soken (R. Station) has a wharf on a salt-water creek of Hanford Water. Within the limits of the parish are the low marshy islands,

used for grazing, of Pewitt, Horsey, Skippers, and several others of smaller area. The church (St Michael) thoroughly restored in 1870-1873, is of the 14th and 15th cents., but of no special interest.

Laindon-cum-Basildon (R. Station, $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from village). Church (St Nicholas), on a hillock, consists of chancel, nave, south aisle of two bays, timber south porch and timber belfry and spire. The walls are 13th cent., but windows of 15th-cent. style were inserted during a restoration of 1883. There is a square early 13th-cent. font on five pillars. The substantial wooden belfry carrying an octagonal spire rises from east of the west bay of the nave, and is supported below by a substantial arched framework. But the most remarkable and exceptional feature of the church is the priest's house (late 15th cent.) of timber and plaster, and of two storeys, built on to the west end of the church. The lower storey, used for some time as a schoolroom, now serves as a vestry. It was most carefully restored by Mr Chancellor in 1881. (See Godman's "Mediæval Architecture," pls. 1, 14, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23.) Laindon Hall, now a farmhouse, is of 15th-cent. date, and of interest both for timber and brick work. (Godman's "Mediæval Architecture," pls. 24, 25.)

Basildon, ecclesiastically annexed to Laindon, has a church (Holy Cross) restored in 1880, chiefly of 15th-cent. date. There is good south porch of timber. (Godman's "Mediæval Architecture," pls. 48, 49.)

Lee Chapel, formerly extra parochial, $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. south of Laindon church, is also in this parish. Traces of the foundation of the old chantry chapel are still extant.



LANDON CHURCH AND PRIEST'S HOUSE

LAINDON—LANGDON

Lamarsh (2 m. from Bures). The church (Holy Innocents) has a nave and chancel chiefly 13th cent. (later insertions), and a round tower at the west end. This tower, which has narrow windows at different stages, is undoubtedly Norman; the stucco of the exterior is quite possibly original, or a reproduction of the original. The octagonal shingled spire with which it is crowned has been much altered and not improved in recent times. (See Godman's "Norman Architecture," pl. 21.) The old tower arch was removed and this nondescript one put in by Sir A. Blomfield.

Lambourne (3 m. from Theydon Bois). The church (St Mary and All Saints) is a small late Norman building, nave and chancel, with original north and south doorways and several lights. There is a western wooden belfry, 15th cent. In one of the south windows are various small Biblical pictures painted in German glass of 17th cent. The monuments include one to Thomas Winniffe, once rector and afterwards Bishop of Lincoln (1642-1654). At Lambourne Hall End are 314 acres of charming woodland, the remains of Hainault Forest, awarded as a parish common by the Inclosure Commissioners in 1862. At Abridge hamlet is a brick chapel of ease (Holy Trinity) enlarged in 1877.

Langdon or *Laindon Hills* (R. Station, 1 m. from village). The small old church (St Mary and All Saints), on the west side of the hill, is of early 16th-cent. brickwork, and is now only used as a mortuary chapel. The new parish church, on the summit of the hill, was built in 1877; it forms a prominent landmark.

Langenhoe (3 m. from Wivenhoe). The old church (St Andrew) was so entirely wrecked by the earthquake of 1884 that a new one was built on the site in 1886.

Langford ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Maldon). The small church (St Giles) is of supreme interest, as it is the only survival in this country of a western apse, an arrangement at one time fairly common throughout early Christendom. In this apse there are three slit lights, fairly high up, measuring 25 in. high by 7 in. wide, with rounded heads formed of a single stone. The south doorway, like that of Tollesbury, has the inner portion of the arch splayed upwards to allow the door to open. During considerable restoration in 1882, the character of the building was much destroyed by the addition of a north aisle. The chancel was extended at an earlier date, and this brought to light the foundations of an eastern apse. At the same time a wooden belfry with a spire was added at the north-east angle. The date of this church is perhaps open to argument, but for our part we have no hesitation in assigning the western apse and south doorway to pre-Norman days.

Langham (4 m. from Ardleigh), on the Stour. The church (St Mary) is mainly 13th cent.; chancel 14th cent. In the south aisle is a canopied founder's recess. There is a substantial old almsbox 4 ft. long. In the chancel are various floor-stones to the Umfreville family, 1596-1681. The view over the Stour valley from the church is extensive and attractive; it was from this point that Constable painted his picture of "The Vale of Dedham."

Langley (6 m. from Newport) was a chapelry

LANGENHOE—LATTON

of Clavering up to 1875, when it was made a parish. The chapel (St John the Evangelist) is of Norman origin ; the chancel is brick.

Latchingdon and Snoreham ($2\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Cold Norton) are united parishes ; the latter has long since lost its church (St Peter) ; it stood in the stackyard at the Hall. Latchingdon old church (St Michael) is 1 m. from the village ; the ruins have been repaired to serve as a mortuary chapel. The new parish church (Christ Church) was consecrated in 1857. At Lawling Hall, 1 m. N., on a creek of the Blackwater, are the foundations of a chapel.

Latton (1 m. from Burnt Mill). Near Harlow station, in this parish, is a low hill 23 ft. above the level of the meadows ; it is disputed whether this hillock is natural or artificial, but the latter view is most probable ; relics have been found near by of the Roman occupation. *Mark Hall*, a large classical mansion of the 18th cent., is surrounded by a park of 100 acres. Within the park stands the small and much modernised church (St Mary). On the north of the chancel is a chapel built by Sir Peter Arderne, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, who died in 1467. In conjunction with his wife Katharine he founded a chantry here ; on their tomb are fine brass effigies. There are also brasses, with effigies, to John Bohun (1485), with Anne (Arderne) his wife, and their four children ; to a priest, c. 1520 ; to a lady, c. 1560 ; to Emanuell Woolaye and Margaret his wife, c. 1600 ; and to Francis Frankelin, 1604. About $3\frac{1}{2}$ m. from the church are some remains of the conventual church (now used as a barn) of 14th-cent. date, of a small *Austin Priory* (St

ESSEX

John Baptist) founded in the 12th cent. It was only worth £12 a year at the time of its suppression. The site is surrounded by a moat.

Laver, High (5 m. from Harlow), has a church (All Saints) of Norman origin, with Roman tiles at the quoins, but chiefly lighted by 13th-cent. lancets, and 14th-cent. windows. The tower is brick with shingled spire. There is a small brass, c. 1500, with effigies of Edward Sulyard, his wife Myrabyll, and their five children. John Locke, the philosopher (1632-1704), the celebrated author of the "Essay on the Human Understanding," spent the last ten years of his life at Otes, in this parish, the seat of the Mashams. His tomb (restored in 1865) in the churchyard is covered with a slab of black marble bearing a long Latin inscription of the philosopher's own composition.

Laver, Little (5 m. from Ongar). The small church (St Mary), severely restored and enlarged in 1872 and again in 1884, has an apsidal chancel. The square font is Norman ; it has its sides carved with devices like those of Fryerning and Abbots Roothing.

Laver, Magdalen (4 m. from Harlow). The small church (St Mary Magdalen), much restored in 1875 and 1883, is of Norman origin, with Roman tiles at the quoins. Most of the windows 14th-cent. insertions. Wooden belfry over west end, 15th cent. Font in use modern ; discarded 14th-cent. font in the vestry. Rood-screen (restored) is 14th cent. South porch added 1887.

Lanford (1½ m. from Manningtree). The church (St Mary) is chiefly of 13th-cent. origin ; it was enlarged in 1826 and much restored in 1853,

LAVER, HIGH—LAYER MARNEY

and again after a drastic and destructive fashion in 1887-1889. The tower of brick and stone was rebuilt in the 17th cent. Note in the chancel, sedilia, piscina, some old stained glass, and the kneeling effigies of Edward Waldegrave and Joan his wife.

Layer Breton (5 m. from Marks Tey). The small brick church (St Mary), with wooden belfry, is of but little interest.

Layer-de-la-Hay (5 m. from Colchester). The church is chiefly of 14th-cent. date. In the chancel are the recumbent effigies of Thomas Tey (1500) and his wife.

Layer Marney (5 m. from Kelvedon) takes its second name from the family of Marney by whom the manor was held from the time of Henry II. to that of Henry VIII. Sir Henry Marney (created Baron in 1523), a privy councillor of both Henry VII. and Henry VIII., began a most ambitious building scheme here about 1500, and it was by no means completed at the time of his death in 1524, or of the death of his son John in 1525, when the title became extinct. The gate-house and adjoining wing of the great Hall, commonly known as Layer Marney Towers, is of much architectural interest as "an example of the introduction of renaissance ornament in the structure of an otherwise Gothic building." It is built throughout (like the celebrated Sutton House, Surrey, of the like date) of brick and terra-cotta. "A good deal of the work is traceable to an Italian origin. It was most likely designed by Trerisano, the King's architect, with whom Sir Henry, as Captain of the Guard to Henry VIII., must at times have come in contact. . . . The

whole of the enriched work to parapets and windows is executed in buff-coloured terra-cotta, which, in contrast with the warm rich red of the brick walling and the blue vitrified diaperwork that frets nearly all the plain surfaces, produces a fine colour scheme, which goes far to redeem the ungainly lines and ponderous mass of the tower itself." The vast gatehouse and its adjoining wing is supposed to have formed the south side of the inner courtyard of a palatial design ; some imagine that a quadrangular court was completed and subsequently pulled down ; but it is far more likely that nothing more than is now standing, save foundations, was ever accomplished. At all events, that which is now standing forms in itself a stupendous fragment. The gateway tower is upwards of 70 ft. high ; it consists of a central block of three storeys, flanked by two semi-octagonal turrets on the south front, and by two rectangular turrets on the north ; each turret is divided into eight storeys.

The adjacent church (St Mary) is of brick, and was rebuilt throughout in 1520. It consists of chancel, nave, north aisle, with Marney chapel at its east end, south porch, and western tower. The Marney chapel and the chancel were restored in 1870 at a cost of £1400. The whole is embattled. Note the rood-screen, chapel-screen, canopied pulpit, renaissance-bordered Our Father and Creed, and massive ironbound chest. In the Marney chapel is the tomb with alabaster effigy of Sir William Marney, 1414, moved from the chancel ; and more especially the beautiful terra-cotta tomb of the first Lord Marney (with his two wives), 1523, and of the second and last Lord

LAYER MARNEY—LEIGHS, GREAT

Marney, 1525. These two tombs were doubtless the work of the foreign craftsmen employed on the Hall. (See the exquisite plates, illustrations, and letterpress of Layer Marney Hall in Mr Stratton's noble work on "Domestic Architecture during the Tudor Period," 1908.)

Leigh (2 m. from Southend) is an ancient and increasing town of one long street on a creek of the Thames known as Hadleigh Ray. The population in 1901 was 3667. The church (St Clement) of Kentish rag is chiefly of late 15th-cent. date. The fine embattled western tower of four stages has a newel stair turret at south-east angle; and a good western doorway; it is weighted with a most dangerous amount of ivy. The chancel and south aisle were newly built in 1872. The south porch, early 16th cent., is of brick, with 1729 sundial over the entrance. There is a projection of rood-loft stairs on the north side. There are brasses with large effigies to Richard Haddock (1453) and his two wives and children, as well as others of the 17th cent. There was a restoration of this church in 1838, which proved singularly destructive to monuments. Leigh Hall dates from 1561, and is constructed throughout of oak.

Leighs, Great (4½ m. from White Notley). The church (St Mary) is of much interest. The tower (repaired in 1869) is one of the six round towers of the county; it is Norman with much Roman tile; the west doorway has chevron mouldings. It is surmounted by an octagonal shingled spire, rebuilt in 1882. The nave is Norman, with widely splayed lights and a fine south doorway. The chancel, which is 14th cent., has a beautiful Easter Sepulchre in the north

wall, and three exceptionally good sedilia and piscina on the south side with fine crocketed canopies. There is a mutilated half-length brass of Ralph Strelly, rector, 1414. The font is of 14th cent., as are also the ends and backs of some of the benches. The chancel was restored in 1867.

Leighs, Little. Here was a priory (St Mary and St John the Evangelist) of Austin Canons founded about the close of the 12th cent. When dissolved in 1536, its net annual value was £114, 1s. 4d. It was granted by the king to Sir Richard Rich (created Lord Rich of Leighs in 1546), who acquired immense wealth from monastic spoils. Here he built a great house, using the priory church and buildings as part of the material. The house and property were sold in 1735 to the Governors of Guy's Hospital, and they soon demolished the greater part of Rich's work. All that remains is the gatehouse, a range of buildings in the outer court, and a few boundary walls. Fortunately the gatehouse, on the extreme side of the outer court, is "a truly magnificent example of Tudor brickwork"; it is diapered with deep blue vitrified bricks. This gateway is a massive quadrangular building of two storeys, with embattled corner turrets. (See admirable account, plate, plans, and details in Mr Stratton's "Domestic Architecture of the Tudor Period," 80, 81.) The small church (St John) has nave and chancel under single roof. It is of Norman origin, with some 13th-cent. lights. Note the wooden effigy of a priest under crocketed recessed canopy, c. 1340, in the south wall of the chancel. The wooden belfry with shingled spire is 15th cent. The

LEIGHS, LITTLE—LINDSELL

octagonal font on clustered shafts is 14th cent. There are some old benches of linenfold pattern. The church underwent strenuous restoration in 1895.

Lexden is a parish in the north ward of the borough of Colchester. The church (St Leonard), a plain stuccoed building, was built in 1820-1821, a little to the south of the former church. A new chancel was erected in 1894.

Leyton (R. Station), $5\frac{1}{2}$ m. from London, is now a great town on the Lee, and has a rapidly growing population; the numbers in 1901 were 98,912; the estimate for 1908 is 120,000. The old parish church is a plain structure of brick in 15th-cent. style; there are brasses to Ursula Gasprey, 1493; to Mary, wife of Sir William Kyngestone, 1557; and to Robert Rampstone, 1508. Other churches are St Katharine's (1894), Christ Church (1904), All Saints (1864), and St Paul's (1907). In the parish are several fine old houses; *Elton House*, long the residence of Cardinal Wiseman, is now a home for destitute girls. There have been various important finds of Roman remains from time to time.

Lindsell ($4\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Dunmow). The small church is of an unusual plan, consisting of chancel, nave with south aisle of two bays, and tower at west end of this aisle. It is a curious admixture of styles. The plain chancel arch is Norman; the arcade between nave and aisle Transitional; the south door 13th cent.; the font late 14th cent.; whilst the various windows range from the 14th to 16th cents. There are several fragments of old stained glass, including the arms of Walden Abbey (to which the church used to be

appropriated), and part of an inscription to Thomas Fylche of Dunmow, 1514. On the front door of a farmhouse, now modern but long known as *Brazenhead*, was a most remarkable old closing ring, formed of a lion's head holding a ring in its jaws, standing out in relief on a bronze plate about 16 in. in diameter. It has some resemblance to the well-known so-called "sanctuary knocker" at Durham Cathedral of 1154 date. Many foreign examples of such rings are figured and described by Mr Tavenor Perry in *Reliquary*, N.S., vol. xii. This brazen head has recently, we are sorry to say, been sold, but it has been secured by the British Museum (February 1909).

Liston ($1\frac{1}{4}$ m. from Long Melford). The small church has some Norman work, but is chiefly 15th cent. The tower is good 16th-cent. brickwork. There is one poppyheaded old bench.

Littlebury (2 m. from Audley End). *Ringhill Camp* in this parish is an earthwork 1100 yds. in circumference, of an oval shape, and enclosing 18 acres with rampart and exterior fosse. It is in all probability British; the finding of Roman coins on the spot mostly shows that it was occupied during the Roman domination. The church (Holy Trinity) was largely rebuilt between 1870 and 1875. There are 14th-cent. north and south porches, both of which show traces of vaulted roofs. The south doorway is of good late Norman design. On the north door are carved large shears; the place was formerly a centre of the woollen trade. The clerestory 14th-cent. windows are circular. The font is entirely enclosed with an elaborate wooden cover of late 15th-cent. date. (See

LISTON—MALDON

Mr Bond's "Fonts and Font Covers," 1908, p. 284.) There is an old wooden lectern. There are several small brass effigies, all torn from their stones.

Loughton (R. Station), on the borders of Epping Forest, is a large parish, with three churches, St John Baptist, brick, built in 1746; St Nicholas, built in 1877, on the site of the old church, with several 16th-cent. brasses; and St Mary, built in 1871. There is a public hall built in 1883.

Magdalen Laver. (See *Laver, Magdalen.*)

Maldon (R. Station) is an ancient borough and port on a steep eminence on the south side of the river Chelmer, just before it is joined by the river Pont or Blackwater from the north. Both streams flow between Maldon and its suburb of Heybridge. There are two references to Maldon in the Saxon Chronicle. In 913 King Edward went to Maldon with some of his forces and encamped there while his burgh was being constructed. In 920 the same king went to Maldon and built and established the burgh there ere he left. Strutt and Salmon, in the 18th cent., mention considerable earthworks on the west side of the town; but Mr Fitch in "Maldon and the River Blackwater" (1898) can only write—"the site of this Saxon camp can still be faintly traced." It enclosed about 24 acres. The same writer describes a tumulus, in Mountfield, Maldon, as doubtless Saxon or Danish, occupying a commanding position between the Saxon camp at Maldon and the Danish camp and settlement at Danbury (Danes' town). There was a fierce conflict at the bridge of Maldon in 991, when the North-

erners gained a hard-won victory over Brithnoth, Earl or Alderman of Essex, graphically described in Freeman's "Norman Conquest" (i. 297-303). The town received a charter of incorporation from Henry II. It is now ruled by a mayor, four aldermen, twelve councillors, recorder, coroner, borough magistrates, etc., who have jurisdiction over the borough and seaward to the Knowle Sands. The Town or Moot Hall, sometimes called D'Arcy Tower, after its 15th-cent. builder, Robert D'Arcy, is a lofty brick building of that period; in the council chamber are portraits of Queens Elizabeth and Anne, Charles II., George III., and of Dr Plume, a Maldon celebrity. The town consists of three parishes, All Saints', St Peter's and St Mary's, the two former being ecclesiastically united. All Saints' has a unique triangular western tower of early 13th-cent. date, and obviously thus built to fit in with the exigencies of the site at the junction of several streets; it is crowned with a hexagonal spire. The south aisle has some remarkable interior arcading of early 14th-cent. date; the windows are also of that period. The north aisle has been clumsily restored. There were considerable restorations both in 1867 and 1877. The church contains various 17th-cent. monuments to the D'Arcy, Wentworth, Jeffrey, and Vernon families. The church of St Peter in the centre of the town having become ruinous, it was taken down in 1703 by Dr Plume, Archdeacon of Rochester, and a native of Maldon. On the site he built a library of brickwork, which he presented to the town; the embattled tower was, however, preserved. St Mary's church, in

MALDON



MALDON

the lower part of the town, claims an early origin ; the base of the tower shows late Saxon or early Norman work with Roman tiles ; the upper is Tudor brickwork. The chancel is modern. There was much restoration in 1886, when a new north aisle was built. Considering the age of the town, there is but little old domestic work. In the yard of the Blue Boar there are some notable features *temp.* Henry VII. A leper hospital, dedicated to St Giles, was founded at little Maldon in the reign of Henry II. The master, according to an inquisition of 1402, had, in aid of the maintenance of the lepers, all forfeitures of defective bread, flesh and fish in the town. It was then declared that the hospital had been founded by one of the kings of England for the support of leper burgesses and for providing a chapel to say divine service daily in the chapel. In 1481 the hospital was conveyed to the abbot and convent of Beeleigh, who were to undertake all its burdens and say mass at least once a week. There are some remains of this foundation known as the Spital, including parts of the chapel, showing both Norman and 13th-cent. work and much Roman brick. There was a friary of Carmelite or White Friars in All Saints' parish. A mile to the west of the town stood the *Abbey of Beeleigh*, a house of Premonstratensian or White Canons, who removed here from Great Parndon in 1180. The abbey was at first called Maldon, and two churches of All Saints' and St Peter's were appropriated to it. The net annual value was declared to be £157, 16s. 11½d., and it was consequently dissolved in 1536. There are considerable and picturesque remains of the old abbey, converted

into a dwelling house, standing by the river. The 13th-cent. chapter house, 36 ft. by 18 ft., is the chief relic ; it has a groined roof supported by three slender Purbeck columns. The undercroft of the refectory is also extant.

Manningtree (R. Station) is a small market town on the south bank of the navigable Stour. The town includes the parish of Manningtree and parts of the parishes of Mistley and Lawford. The church (St Michael), erected in 1616, and twice enlarged, is a poor building, of brick. There are extensive maltings, and a considerable trade is carried on in iron and timber.

Manuden (2 m. from Stanstead) is a pleasant village on the Stort. The church (St Mary) underwent a drastic restoration in 1864 ; it has a fine rood-screen.

Maplestead, Great (2 m. from Heddingham). The church (St Giles) is of early Norman origin, consisting of apsidal chancel, nave with north aisle and south chapel, and western tower. The apse has a semicircular arch largely constructed of Roman brick. The west front of the tower was rebuilt in brick in 1612. In the south chapel are elaborate marble monuments to Sir John Deane (1625) of Dynes Hall, and Dame Anne (1633), his wife. Dynes Hall is a handsome brick mansion erected in 1575 ; the west wing is Elizabethan, but the main structure is Queen Anne. It stands in a beautifully wooded park. In this parish is the Diocesan House of Mercy, a large building with a handsome chapel, erected in 1867 and extended in 1897 ; it is under the care of the Community of St John Baptist, Clewer.

Maplestead, Little (2½ m. from Halstead).

MANNINGTREE—MARGARETTING

This manor and church was granted to the Knights Hospitallers in the days of Henry II. Their preceptory here was dissolved in 1540. The church (St John Baptist) is the latest and smallest of the English round churches. The circular portion or nave has a diameter of 26 ft., and consists of a peristyle of six piers, each formed by three shafts set round a triangle and supporting Pointed arches. This work is of the reign of Edward I., but the windows appear to be somewhat later. The chancel, 35 ft. in length, has an apsidal end; it is also of early 14th-cent. date. The Norman font is a rude and curious example. The church was very drastically restored in 1855. The upper portion of the round has a timber octagonal cover and the west porch is of timber.

Margaret Roothing. (See *Roothing, Margaret.*)

Margaretting (2 m. from Ingatestone) is a long well-wooded straggling village on the road from London to Colchester. There used to be various interesting old cottages and small houses in the village; one of the last of these, having triple gables, was doomed in 1908. The church (St Margaret), 1 m. S. of the village, is of very great interest. A ground plan and several illustrations, with good description, are given in Buckler's "Essex Churches" (1856). It was severely and unhappily restored in 1870; further illustrations and letterpress have since appeared in Godman's "Mediaeval Architecture." It consists of chancel with ancient vestry on the south, nave with south aisle and chapel, timber porches north and south, and a fine timber tower with shingled spire at the west end. Roman tiles appear at a quoin of the

aisle and elsewhere, probably indicating Norman work. Most of the present church was erected in the 13th cent., as shown by a lancet window and other details ; but it was much altered towards the close of the 15th cent., when larger windows were inserted and the chancel rebuilt. The outer wall of the south aisle as well as the transept-like south chapel is of brick. There is a fine 15th-cent. octagonal font of unusually good design. Each panel of the bowl is sculptured with a quatrefoil having in its centre a small delicately carved device—namely, (1) a mitre, (2) a square and compasses, (3) acorns, (4) a face with protruding tongue, (5) a five-leaved flower, (6) rose, (7) leaf, and (8) a crown. The good domed font cover, figured by Buckler, has disappeared ; we believe it now rests in Buttesbury church, where it is far too large for the font. About 4 ft. of the base of the rood-screen remain, together with the gates. Among other mischief done in 1870 was the clearing away of the old beam and upright boarding of the rood-loft, as well as a parclose screen of the south chapel. At the same time a considerable number of the old substantial pre-Reformation oak benches were ejected. The stained 15th-cent. east window of the chancel is a remarkably interesting example of a “Tree of Jesse” ; it is the best medieval glass in Essex. There is also some good figure glass in one of the north windows of the nave. In the floor of the aisle is a Purbeck marble gravestone with a 13th-cent. much-mutilated inscription in Lombardic capitals. A well-executed mural monument, with kneeling effigies to John Tanfield and family, 1625, has been removed from the chancel and skied above the north door of the

MARGARETTING—MARKSHALL

nave. There are north and south timber porches ; the former, which is the principal entrance, is of great beauty and has been several times engraved. Much of both porches, however, is of 1870 renewed work, owing to the shameless way in which they were allowed to be dragged to pieces by ivy. The north door is original, with strap hinges and other good ironwork. But the tower is the great feature of this church ; it is described by Buckler as “a prodigiously fine specimen of woodwork of the 15th cent.” An arch of brick opens into the tower from the nave. The base is nearly square and of greater width than the nave ; it measures 24 ft. from east to west. The massive balks of timber are arranged in three divisions, as at Blackmore ; the centre has a clear space 11 ft. in width, and the sides each 7 ft. 3 in. “The sides contain the raking struts or buttresses, designed for the twofold purpose of supporting the lofty pillars which carry the spire, and of forming abutments to four parallel arches, similar to those at Shenfield.” On the west there is a well-proportioned doorway, with a double-light window of wood with good tracery in the head. At the eastern extremity of the parish is a large tumulus, used in the 17th cent. as the site of a wind-mill.

Marks Tey. (See *Tey, Marks.*)

Markshall (5 m. from Kelvedon). The church (St Margaret) is a strange hexagonal structure of modern brick. It contains a tablet to Mrs Mary Honeywood, who died in 1620, aged ninety-three, leaving of her own issue 16 children, 144 grandchildren, 228 great-grandchildren, and 9 great-great-grandchildren, being a total of 367 descendants.

Marks Hall, adjoining the church, the old seat of the Honeywoods, is a handsome Tudor structure surrounded by a well-wooded deer park.

Mashbury (6 m. from Chelmsford). The small church has early rubble walls with some Roman bricks ; a very good Norman south doorway, a small closed Norman north doorway, with old 13th-cent. ironwork on the door ; two small Norman lights, the other windows later ; south porch all of brick, c. 1500, with wooden verge-boards ; and embattled wall-plates in the nave. The wooden belfry (15th cent.) was destroyed by lightning in 1872, but was rebuilt in 1892. The wooden framework to support the old turret remains at the west end. There is an old ironbound chest.

Matching (4½ m. from Harlow), on a tributary of the Stort, has a church (St Mary) of early origin, but largely rebuilt in 1875. The pulpit is dated 1624.

Mayland (2 m. from Southminster). The church (St Barnabas), of Kentish rag, dates from 1867.

Mersea, East (6 m. from Wivenhoe and 1 m. from Brightlingsea by ferry), is a parish forming the east of Mersea Island. The island is hilly and well wooded ; its area is 5322 acres, and the population in 1901 was 1524. It is 5 m. in length, and at its greatest breadth about 2 m. The Pyefleet Channel, noted for its oysters, divides it from the mainland ; across this is an old causeway, known as the Strode or Stroude, which is covered at high or spring tides but dry at low water. The church (St Edmund) is chiefly of 14th and 15th cent. date, and of no special interest ; it stands on a declivity not far from the sea, and within a

MASHBURY—MESSING

moated area, where the Danes took refuge after their defeat by Alfred at Farnham. The embattled stone tower used to be surmounted by a beacon and still serves as a landmark ; it was garrisoned by soldiers during the Dutch and French wars.

Mersea, West, is a large fishing village in a parish that occupies the west end of the island. Here was an important Roman settlement. A very fine tessellated pavement of considerable size was discovered in 1730 immediately to the west of the church ; parts of it actually form the roadway at the present day, and the mosaic squares can readily be seen if the mud and dust are but slightly swept away. Various Roman relics are found from time to time in the churchyard, and a tumulus at a little distance is supposed by some to be Roman. The church (Sts Peter and Paul) has very much Roman tile in its construction. The most interesting part is the western tower, most of which is certainly pre-Norman, as stated by Professor Baldwyn Brown. The basement measures 14 ft. 5 in. east and west, and 13 ft. 4 in. north and south. The plain archway into the nave, of Roman tiles, is 3 ft. 9 in. thick. The octagonal font of Transitional Norman date is supported by a circular shaft which is a drum of an oolite Roman pillar. There is an old 15th-cent. chest. Mersea was granted to the abbey of St Ouen, Rouen, by Edward the Confessor in 1046, and a small priory was founded at West Mersea. It was suppressed as an alien house by Henry V., and its possession granted to Archbishop Chicheley for the college he was founding at Higham Ferrers, Northants.

Messing (2 m. from Kelvedon). The church

(All Saints) is of brick, and has been almost entirely rebuilt. The chancel is panelled with Jacobean work, said to have been brought there from the Hall. In a recess of the north wall was a wooden cross-legged effigy of a knight in mail; "it was burned," says Mr Miller Christy, "as firewood by order of a late vicar!" There is the brass effigy of a lady, c. 1530, but the inscription is missing.

Middleton (2 m. from Sudbury). The small church (St Mary) has a fine Norman chancel arch, and a well-carved south doorway of the same style. There are some 13th-cent. lancet windows, and a late 15th-cent. wooden belfry and short spire. In the chancel is the effigy of James Samison, rector, 1349. On the south side are some indications of Saxon work. In the nave are two arched sepulchral recesses, one on each side.

Mile End. (See *Colchester.*)

Mistley (1 m. from Manningtree), on the south bank of the Stour, possesses a substantial quay where a considerable trade is carried on in corn and malt. The church (St Mary) is a fine modern building of Kentish rag, of 14th-cent. style, erected in 1870-1871, with tower and spire 140 ft. high. At the west end are several mural monuments removed from the old church.

Moreton (3 m. from Ongar). The small 13th-cent. church has a diminutive chancel remarkable for the number of its lancet lights, seven in all. The square Purbeck marble font, with devices on the sides, is Transitional Norman; it is supported by five shafts.

Moulsham. (See *Chelmsford.*)

Mount Bures. (See *Bures, Mount.*)

MIDDLETON—MOUNTNESSING

Mountnessing ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Shenfield). The church (St Giles) stands in a beautifully kept churchyard abounding in roses ; it is well described and illustrated in Buckler's "Essex Churches" (1856). It consists of chancel, with north and south aisles, and wooden spire-crowned tower rising within the westernmost bay of the nave. A plate in the church states that the spire was restored and the nave and aisles rebuilt in 1889 by Messrs Bodley and Garner, at a cost of £2000. The nave and aisles (the same wide roof covers them) were originally built about the middle of the 13th cent. The west front with its six buttresses forms an interesting and exceptionally fine good brick façade, bearing the date of the erection, 1653 ; but there is some 15th-cent. work apparent. The chancel was plainly rebuilt in brick about 1770, and has wooden casements to the windows. A good reredos or ornamental panelling of oak extends across the east end ; it has two fairly good panel paintings of Moses and Aaron. In the south aisle is a small octagonal font of the 15th cent., surmounted by a remarkable canopy cover. In a cupboard at the west end is a fossilised rib bone of a mammoth, dug up in the parish some centuries ago ; it used to lean against the font. There it a great dug-out chest, with massive lid of half a tree-trunk ; it has lifting rings at the ends, and is at least as old as the 13th cent. The most interesting feature of the church is the massive timber erection, within the fabric at the west end, to carry the wooden tower and spire that rises over the gable. This massive timber framework, of the time of Henry VII., is so contrived as to interfere as little as possible with the internal length of this

short church. Two front additional supports or buttresses to the central frame slope up from the outer walls of each aisle. It must have been difficult to find such timbers, for they follow the natural bend of the tree, and have got, so to speak, an elbow in them, in order to give clear access to the extreme west ends of each aisle. The old dilapidated south porch of timber disappeared at the restoration. In the rubble walls are many Roman tiles and fragments of Norman masonry. A small *Austin Priory* was founded at Thorley in this parish in the 12th cent. It was suppressed in 1525 in favour of Cardinal Wolsey's college schemes.

Mucking (1 m. from Stanford-le-Hope) is a parish on a small creek of the Thames. The church (St John Baptist) was extensively restored and rebuilt in 1852, and the work completed in 1887; but it retains some good early 13th-cent. features, particularly in the chancel, with its three sedilia and double piscina on the south side, and three lancet windows with Purbeck marble shafts in the jambs on the south side. (See Buckley's "Essex Churches," 1856.)

Mundon (3 m. from Maldon), on a creek of the Blackwater, has a small church (St Mary) chiefly of 14th-cent. date; but the chancel is modern brickwork. There is a wooden belfry at the west end, supported by a massive hexagonal abutment of timber. The square font, with chamfered angles, stands on four slender shafts, and is of late Norman date.

Navestock (4 m. from Ongar). The church (St Thomas the Apostle) is of much interest and originally Norman. To that period belong the

MUCKING—NETTESWELL

archway into the tower, and the narrow north doorway. The door of the latter is old, and has two strap hinges and other ornamental ironwork. (See Godman's "Norman Essex," pl. 9.) The south aisle is 13th cent., and there are various features of Henry III. period. The chancel arch is wooden. Near to it on the south side is a well-splayed low-side window. The other chancel windows are 14th cent. There are several brass inscriptions (but no effigies), including one to Agnes Makyn (1589) and to her husband, Richard Makyn, groom in the chaundrye to Edward VI. (1549). The massive wooden tower and shingled spire were restored in 1897. In this case, as at Blackmore, the lower part of the tower is strengthened by arched framed beams projecting outwards, and giving on the plan the appearance of an aisle all round the tower. The south porch is of timber. (See plans and sketch in Godman's "Mediæval Architecture," pls. 7, 8, 26.) At *Fortification Wood*, in this parish, 4 acres were enclosed by a low bank and shallow moat; this earthwork is alluded to in the visitation of 1222 known as St Paul's Doomsday, when one Stephen held $\frac{1}{2}$ an acre *juxta defensum de Nastok*.

Nazing ($3\frac{3}{4}$ m. from Broxbourne), on the left bank of the Lee, has a flint and stone church (St Andrew) of 13th-cent. origin, but with much 15th-cent. work. The western embattled tower, 15th cent., is of brick with south-east newel turret. The roof-loft staircase remains in good condition on the north side of chancel arch. There was much restoration in 1871, and again in 1894.

Netteswell (1 m. from Burnt Mill) was one of

the parishes given by King Harold II. to Waltham Abbey. The small church (St Andrew) is generally said to be of Norman origin, of which the north and south doorways are examples ; it is, however, quite possible that they are Saxon. There are several small splayed lancets of early 13th cent. In the chancel is a curious flat-headed piscina niche of two drains divided by a shaft. In the outer wall is a remarkable piece of ornamental brickwork, or terra-cotta, about 30 in. by 20 in., with figures of animals and foliage in relief. There is a large wooden belfry with small spire, both shingled, over the western gable, and the south porch is of timber. There are brass effigies to Thomas Lawrence (1522) and wife, and to John Bannister (1607), wife, and family.

Nevendon (3 m. from Pitsea). The small church (St Peter), with wooden belfry over the west end, was drastically restored in 1875, and has no special interest.

Newport (R. Station) is a considerable village and former ancient market town, consisting chiefly of a single street. At the north end is a particularly fine stack of four ornamental chimneys, of Tudor brickwork, each of different design. Next to it is a house with the front covered with pargework and dated 1692. It is currently, but carelessly, described as Nell Gwynne's house ; but that person died in 1667. The ornamental stiff floral work is in horizontal panels, and the whole design is formal. (See illustration and description in Bankart's "The Art of Plastering," 1909, pp. 73-5.) Another older house has an oriel window, below which are some curious wooden carvings. The church (St Mary) is a large and

NEVENDON—NORTON MANDEVILLE

important building of flint, consisting of chancel, clerestoried nave of four bays with aisles, transepts, fine south porch with upper chamber and lofty west tower. The tower was rebuilt, and the rest of the church restored, in 1858-1859. The whole church is in the main 15th cent., but there is some work extant of the two previous centuries. The font is 13th cent. There is a good rood-screen of light appearance, and a 15th-cent. oak lectern. In the chancel are some old carved stalls. An invaluable piece of church furniture is the celebrated 13th-cent. chest. The front is carved with rows of shields and plain circles, whilst between them is a band of open tracing cut in lead. The inside of the lid is decorated with oil paintings (the earliest specimen of that style of English art) of the Crucifixion, the Blessed Virgin, St John, St Peter, and St Paul. (See Mr Roe's "Ancient Coffers and Cupboards," 1902.) There are brass effigies to Thomas Brand and family (1515), and to Geoffrey Nightingale and family (1608). Various remains of 14th-cent. glass were collected in 1894, and arranged in two lancet windows of the north transept.

Noak Hill (1 m. by field path from Harold Wood) was formed into a civil parish out of Romford. The church (St Thomas), a chapel of ease to Romford, was built in 1841-1842.

North Weald. (See *Weald, North.*)

Norton, Cold. (See *Cold Norton.*)

Norton Mandeville (3 m. from Ongar) takes its name from the great family of De Mandevilles who formerly owned it. The church (All Saints), 1 m. west of the village, is a very small building of Norman origin, with a 15th-cent. wooden

belfry, and shingled spire. The north door is Norman, but the south door is 13th cent., and the windows later. The late Norman font is a square block with pilasters at the corners. (See Godman's "Norman Essex," p. 5.) The 15th-cent. rood-screen is well preserved. By the side of the old pulpit is the iron frame for the hourglass. The interior east gable of the nave above the screen and the beam shows half timbered work. The south porch is of timber.

Notley, Black ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Bullford). The church (Sts Peter and Paul) is a small flint building of Norman date, considerably over-restored in 1879. Both north and south doorways are Norman, and there are two Norman slits on each side of the nave. The rood-stairs remain. The chancel windows are chiefly 14th cent.; on the south side are curious sedilia with a wooden arch. The wooden belfry at the west end, with octagonal shingled spire, is supported on massive timbers. John Ray, the celebrated naturalist, and founder of the modern science of botany, who has rightly been termed the Darwin of the 17th cent., was born here in 1628, his father being the village blacksmith. In the latter part of his life from 1678, when an invalid, he was a continuous resident of Black Notley, living in the house called "Dewlands," which he built and fitted up for his own use, but which was unhappily burnt down in September 1900. Here he wrote the "Wisdom of God in Creation," first published in 1692, and indeed all of his best works. He died in January 1705, and was buried in the churchyard, where a tall monument with a long Latin epitaph (several times repaired) still stands over his grave.

NOTLEY, BLACK—OCKENDON

Notley, White (R. Station), lies in a valley on the road from Witham to Braintree. The church, considerably restored in 1874-1875, and again in 1888, is of early Norman origin and has rubble walls mingled with Roman tiles. The chancel arch is plain massive Norman. The chancel itself has both 13th and 14th cent. windows. The aisles appear to have been added in the 14th cent. Part of the old rood-scene remains. The octagonal font is 15th cent. In the north aisle is a massive oak almsbox. The western belfry and octagonal shingled spire is borne up by massive timbers.

Oakley, Great (4 m. from Wrabness), is a village on Ramsey Creek, a feeder of the Stour. The small church (All Saints) is of Norman origin. The square font of Purbeck marble stands on five shafts.

Oakley, Little (3½ m. from Dovercourt). The small church (St Mary) is chiefly of 14th-cent date. There is a niche on each side of the east windows. Note also the unusual feature of the priests' doorway of the south side of the chancel being pierced through a buttress.

Ockendon, North (2 m. from South Ockendon), has an interesting church of flint (St Mary Magdalene) of various styles. It consists of chancel with Poyntz chapel, nave, north aisle, south porch, and embattled west tower. The south door is Norman and of exceptional design, for its semi-circular arch, with chevron and billet mouldings, does not begin to contract until some little way above the imposts; those are shafts in the jambs. The piers of the aisle arcade are all different; they support pointed arches. There was much restoration in 1858, and again at a later date.

The windows, of 14th cent., appear to be all renewals. The chapel on the north side was for a long period the burial-place of the Poyntz family, who were the manorial lords from the 14th cent. up to 1714. There are brass effigies of William Rayne and family (1502). An ancient burial ground of considerable extent was found in 1858 about $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. east of the village and partly in Bulphan parish ; it was generally considered to be of Roman origin.

Ockendon, South (R. Station), is a large village on the Tilbury and Southend line. The church (St Nicholas), considerably restored and partially rebuilt in 1886, is of flint, and consists of chancel, nave with aisles, north porch, and round western tower. The walls are chiefly Norman, bonded with Roman tiles. The round tower is early Norman, but has been partially rebuilt ; the archway into the nave is 13th cent. The north doorway is an exceptionally fine example of later Norman ; it is enriched with chevron and billet mouldings and with studded wreaths. Each jamb has two shafts wreathed or ornamented with dog-tooth and other mouldings, and heavy fillets in the middle. The chancel is 13th cent. The porch is a wooden 15th-cent. structure, with base walls of brick and flint. There is a fine brass effigy (head lost) under a canopy of Sir Ingelram Bruyn, 1400.

Ongar, Chipping (R. Station), terminus, is an ancient town consisting chiefly of one long street. It derives its name from its ancient chepe or market, which probably served for the hundred to which this town gave a title. Ongar supplies a striking example of a mound with base-courts.

OCKENDON—ONGAR, CHIPPING

The height and bulk of the great mound of Ongar Castle, and the solid rampart of the inner bailey, unite in proving that there once stood on this site a fortress of sufficient strength to dominate the immediate district. Part, too, of the rampart and fosse of a second or outer bailey sweeps round for some 400 ft. on the west as though to embrace the town or settlement, but the rest of this has almost disappeared. There are also some traces of another and possibly later court on the east. The probable truth as to this great earthwork is that there was a mound and adjacent court here in pre-Norman days serving as an Anglo-Saxon defensive settlement of importance, which was held just before the Conquest by a certain freewoman, named Ailida, as the centre of her broad lands. When Count Eustace of Boulogne obtained his grants from the Conqueror, he made Ongar the caput of his great Essex fief, when he doubtless would put the old defensive works into repair. The moat was probably deepened, the keep of the castle raised, and a new or renewed outer bailey thrown out in 1162, when Richard de Luci, Chief Justice of England, made here a great fortress. In 1176, after the barons' rebellion, Henry II. took Ongar as well as other castles into his own keeping. The castle was demolished in Elizabethan days, and the fine brick building of three storeys which took its place was in its turn demolished in 1744, leaving only a fragment standing. The earthworks are much overgrown with underwood and trees. The church (St Martin) stands under the shadow of the castle mound; it consists of chancel, nave, south aisle, north porch, and western steeple of wood. The south aisle was added in 1884, when

there was considerable restoration of the rest of the fabric. It has been assumed that Richard de Luci, the devoted servant of Henry II., when he secured Chipping Ongar, built the church "largely of ruined Roman work"; but the very name "Chipping" implies the existence of a market town earlier than the Norman days, and it is at least possible, if not probable, that most of the fabric of these old walls, so largely composed of Roman material, was erected some time before the Norman Conquest, as at the churches of West Mersea, Tollesbury, Prittlewell, etc. For the arguments in favour of this, see Dr Cox's illustrated article in *The Builder* of 6th August 1904. There is a large built-up doorway on the north side of the nave composed of Roman tiles, whilst in the same wall, and on both sides of the chancel, are small built-up lights with a turn of these tiles at the top. Similar tiles are used in the quoins of both chancel and nave. The south side of the chancel is lighted by a graceful triple lancet in good brickwork of 13th-cent. date. (See Introduction.) The north wall of the nave has three windows of 14th-cent. style; they date from 1884, but are said to be copies of their predecessors. On the north side of the chancel is a three-light window in moulded brickwork, of late 16th or 17th cent. date. Near this is a modern-looking doorway (reconstructed in 1884), which gives access to a very small chamber in the thickness of the wall; it has an opening or squint into the chancel, 13 in. by $6\frac{1}{2}$ in. This was, in all probability, a small anchorite's cell. Over the west gable protrudes a square wooden belfry, from which spring an octagonal broached spire covered

ONGAR, CHIPPING—ONGAR, HIGH

with diagonally disposed lead. Within the nave a cleverly arranged framework of massive timbers rises from the floor to support the superstructure. All this is of 15th-cent. date. On the floor of the chancel is an inscribed grave-cover, invariably stated in guide-books to cover the remains of Jane, a daughter of Oliver Cromwell, the Protector. In reality, this Jane, as stated in the Latin inscription, was the daughter of Sir Oliver Cromwell, of Hinchinbrook, Huntingdon, and wife of Toby Pallavicini, Esq.; she was buried here on 24th March 1637, aged 42. Jane, of this monument, was only first cousin, instead of being the daughter of the Protector. (As to a Pallavicini monument, and their double connection with the Cromwells, see *Builder*, 6th August 1904.)

Ongar, High, is a suburb of Chipping Ongar, from which it is divided by the Roding. The church (St Mary) has a chancel and nave of Norman origin, and a white-brick tower, built in 1858, at the south-west angle. The chancel was restored in 1884. The south doorway is of enriched Norman work, with chevron, billet, and star-like mouldings; the filling up of the tympanum is ornamented with a great number of small Maltese crosses; there are double jamb shafts on each side. (See Godman's "Norman Architecture," pl. 43.)

There are several Norman slit windows in both chancel and nave, an early lancet (13th cent.) each side of chancel, a three-light late 14th-cent. window each side of nave, and two south and one north square-headed 15th-cent. windows in the chancel. The massive altar rails have four-inch space between the balusters; they may be Laudian, but more probably Restora-

tion. There is a brass effigy of a civilian, *c.* 1510. *Atelyns*, 3 m. to the north-west, is the name of a former moated mansion, now a farmhouse, where Thomas Duke of Norfolk concealed himself when accused of traitorous correspondence with Mary Queen of Scots. A small church was erected in 1884 at Marden, a hamlet 1 m. to the north.

Orsett (4 m. from Grays) is a large village on the road from Barking to Southend. The church (St Giles and All Saints) is a large flint building of diversified interest and unusual plan. It consists of chancel with chapels, nave of five bays, north aisle, south transept, south porch, and north-western tower. The south doorway is good Norman, with diapered tympanum. Most of the windows are 14th cent., but the west window of the nave is 15th cent. In the chancel are three sedilia with Purbeck marble shafts and a trefoil-headed piscina of 13th-cent. date. There is a 14th-cent. screen to the north chapel, much restored in 1894. The font is 15th cent.; the tower, at the west end of the north aisle, was rebuilt early in the 17th cent. There are brasses with effigies to Thomas Lathin (1485), wife and family; to Robert Kinge, parson, 1584; and to a civilian, *c.* 1535.

Ovington (2½ m. from Clare), on the borders of Suffolk, has a small uninteresting church of 13th-cent. origin, much restored in 1881. A western 15th-cent. wooden belfry, with short spire, rises on timber supports through the west end of the nave. The massive circular font is Norman.

Paglesham (5 m. from Rochford). The church (St Peter) was thoroughly restored in 1883; it is

of 15th-cent. style. Many persons are engaged here in the oyster fisheries. The manor house of East Hall had a grand moat, and this manor according to "Victoria History of Essex" was given by a thegn to Westminster Abbey when he started with Harold to the battle of Stamford Bridge.

Panfield (3 m. from Braintree). The Priory Farm, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. N. of the village, stands on the site of a small priory which was a cell of the abbey of St Stephen, Caen, founded about 1070. It was suppressed, with the other alien priories, in 1414. The reversion of the property was granted by Henry VI., in 1471, to King's College, Cambridge, but transferred by Edward IV. in the following year to Christ Church, Canterbury. The parish church (St Mary), largely restored in 1858, is a small flint building of 15th-cent. date; its best feature is the timber south porch. The western belfry, with octagonal shingled spire, is of wood. The old Hall, built in 1546, now a farmhouse, and much modernised, retains several good Tudor features, particularly in the clustered chimney stacks.

Parkeston. (See *Harwich*.)

Parndon, Great (3. m. from Roydon). A *Premonstratensian Abbey* was founded here early in the 12th cent., but in 1180 the canons removed to better quarters at Beeleigh, Maldon (*q.v.*). The parish church, chiefly of early 16th-cent. date, is of no particular interest.

Parndon, Little (3 m. from Harlow), on the Stort, is one of the smallest parishes in Essex, having an area of only 518 acres. The church (St Mary) was wholly rebuilt in 1868.

Pattiswick (4 m. from Braintree). The small (much restored) church (St Mary Magdalene) dates from *c.* 1300.

Pebmarsh ($3\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Bures). The church (St John Baptist), restored in 1877, is in the main a 14th-cent. building, with chancel, clerestoried nave, aisles with four bays, and embattled west tower. It is noteworthy for the extremely fine canopied brass effigy of Sir William Fitz-Ralph, *c.* 1323; it is one of the earliest in the country.

Peldon (5 m. from Wivenhoe). The church (St Mary), much restored in 1859, has chancel, nave, and embattled west tower, mainly of 15th-cent. date. During restoration various traces of early Norman work with Roman tiles came to light. The church was much injured in the 1884 earthquake, when the Rose Inn (which figures in Baring Gould's novel "Mehalah") was nearly destroyed.

Pentlow (1 m. from Cavendish). The church (St George), severely restored in 1887, is noteworthy as having one of the six round towers of the county, and also as having an apsidal chancel. The tower in this case seems to be late Norman, being built against an earlier west Norman doorway. Some 15th-cent. windows were inserted at the same time as the battlements were added. The font is a fine Norman example, with an elaborate 15th-cent. cover with doors. In the chancel is a table tombstone of the Felton family, 1542. The north chapel contains an elaborate monument with recumbent effigies of Judge George Kempe (1606), his son John, and wife Eleanor, with the kneeling figures of ten daughters and four

PATTISWICK—PLESHEY

other sons. There are good Jacobean altar rails. In 1859 a remarkable memorial to his father, rector from 1834, was erected in the rectory grounds by the Rev. E. Bull; it is a lofty tower of Tudor style, from the top of which forty-five churches can be seen.

Pitsea (R. Station) is a parish on a peninsula formed by creeks of the Thames. The church (St Michael) stands on a knoll; it was rebuilt, with the exception of the western embattled tower, in 1871.

Plaistow is a densely populated suburban parish formed out of West Ham in 1844. The church (St Mary) was completed in 1830 at a cost of £4800; but it gave way to a larger church erected in 1890-1894. Other churches are St Andrew's (1870), St Katharine's (1891), St Martin's (1894), and St Philip's (1860). The East London cemetery occupies 32 acres. The most important public building is the Passmore Edwards Library (1903). The population of St Mary's parish in 1901 was 245,36, and of St Andrew's parish 24,517.

Pleshey (7 m. from Dunmow) is a small village about half way between Chelmsford and Dunmow in the midst of important earthworks which give it its name—*plaisseis* is an old French word signifying an enclosure. The village is surrounded by a nearly circular entrenchment about 1 m. in circumference, consisting of a rampart of earth with an outer fosse or moat. Within the south side of this circumference is a great keep-mound, slightly oval in shape and 900 ft. in circumference, which rises 50 ft. above its moat; to the south of this a base-court or bailey of about 2 acres, with

its own proper rampart and moat ; and there is some indication of another later bailey to the north. The outer enclosure, which gave the place its name, is probably British, certainly not Roman. The castle mound with bailey to the south is probably, as at Ongar, of Saxon formation, and afterwards strengthened and built upon by the Normans. King Stephen gave Pleshey to Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex, and High Constable of England. He died in 1144, and his third son, William, who inherited the estate, obtained the licence from Henry II. to fortify Pleshey. For upwards of two and a half centuries Pleshey remained the residence of the High Chamberlains. Pleshey passed through the female line from Mandeville to Bohuns, earls of Hereford, and was carried by Eleanor de Bohun, a great heiress, in marriage to Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, the sixth son of Edward III. This duke violently opposed the arbitrary measures of Richard II., and was at the head of a powerful party. The king, by a shameless piece of treachery, seized the Duke of Gloucester and hurried him off to Calais, where he was murdered in prison ; Froissart tells the story with much detail. The king set out one morning in September 1397 from his palace at Havering, with only a handful of followers, as if to go a-hunting ; he speedily covered the twenty miles across country and arrived at Pleshey, where the Duke and Duchess prepared a banquet for their unexpected guest ; when he rose from table, Richard begged his host to ride with him at once to London, where important matters were to be discussed with his uncle. The small party rode southward till they were nearing

PLESHEY

Stratford-le-Bow, when Gloucester was suddenly seized by a troop of men in ambush under Mowbray the Earl Marshal, and eventually murdered. His body was brought back from Calais, to be buried by his canons at the Collegiate Church of Pleshey, but was afterwards removed to Westminster Abbey. His faithful wife Eleanor retired to Barking Abbey to spend her widowhood with the nuns ; she lived only two years after her lord, but that was long enough for her to see Richard deposed and a prisoner. After Richard's deposition, for his share in Gloucester's murder, Sir John Holland, Duke of Exeter, and a half brother to Richard II., was seized by the populace at Prittlewell, carried to Pleshey, and there beheaded. Shakespeare has helped to immortalise Pleshey in the opening act of *Richard II.* When the widowed duchess bids John of Gaunt commend her to Edward of York, she says :

“ Bid him—O! what ?

With all good speed at Pleshey visit me.
Alack ! what shall good old York there see
But empty lodgings, and unfurnished walls,
Unpeopled offices, untrodden stones ! ”

The materials of the castle, which, after Gloucester's death fell into decay, were chiefly used about 1600 to build a large lodge, and this, in its turn, was taken down in 1767. Almost the only remnant of the old castle and its successor, otherwise than the earthworks, is a lofty pointed brick arch, which spans the moat, and connects the keep-mound with the castle-yard. This is of 15th-cent. date. The foundations of Norman and later buildings on the top of the mound were

uncovered during the winter of 1907-1908. The Duke of Gloucester, in 1394, founded, in the parish church of Pleshey, a college of nine chaplains (one of whom was to be master or warden), two clerks, and two choristers; it was dedicated to the Holy Trinity. The college was suppressed by Henry VIII. in 1546, when it was declared to be of the annual value of £146, 16s. 3d. The present church is the remnant of the once fine cruciform building erected by the Duke and Duchess to serve both for the collegiate establishment and the parish. Only portions of the tower and transept arches are original. Henry Compton, Bishop of London (1675-1686), built a small nave on the ruins of the ancient structure in 1708, to which, forty years later, a chancel was added. There are the matrices in Purbeck marble slabs of two fine brasses, at the east end of the nave, which were formerly the covers of table tombs. Three thousand pounds were spent on the enlargement and completion of this church in 1858.

Prittlewell (1½ m. from Southend) is an ancient village and the mother parish of Southend. There are remains of an entrenchment on Fossett's farm. The enclosure is of an oval shape and embraces about 8 acres; it is probably of British origin. At Prittlewell a priory of Cluniac monks was founded about 1100, subject to the great priory of Lewes. The founder, Robert, son of Sweyn, gave to the priory the church of Prittlewell, with its two chapels of Sutton and Eastwood, and the tithes of the hamlet of Milton. It escaped being suppressed as an alien priory in 1414, for in 1373 Lewes and its cells had been made denizen. Its net annual value was declared,

PRITTLEWELL

in 1536, to be £155, 11s. 2½d., and it was consequently dissolved in that year with the rest of the lesser monasteries. At the house called the Priory, built on the site of this old foundation, there are a few relics of the ancient fabric. About a ¼ m. from the Priory stands the fine stately church (St Mary) of Kentish rag, which is mainly of 15th-cent. date. It consists of chancel with south chapel, nave and south aisle, south porch and western tower. The interior dimensions of the chancel are 37 ft. by 23 ft. 6 in., of the nave, 98 ft. 10 in. by 23 ft. 6 in., and of the base of the tower 15 ft. by 14 ft. 6 in. The Domesday Survey shows that there was a church here of some importance in pre-Conquest days. In the north wall of the chancel, which is a somewhat complex structure of differing dates, there is half of a round-headed doorway turned in Roman tiles, which appears to clearly belong to Saxon times. It is evident that there was a considerable enlargement of this church in early Norman days. During the progress of a very strenuous restoration of this fabric, in 1871-1872, three round-headed windows were disclosed on the south side of the nave which had lighted the church prior to the building of the south aisle in the 13th cent. During the reign of Edward IV. (1461-1483) the church was reconstructed on a handsome and enlarged scale. The tower was then rebuilt, the south aisle enlarged, a south porch with chamber above built, and the chancel with a chapel on the south reconstructed. Note the finely chequered flint and stone battlements, the original well-carved south door, with closing rings; and the exceptional font, c. 1509. (See

Dr Cox's account of this church in *The Builder*, 10th September 1904.)

Purfleet, a hamlet of West Thurrock (*q.v.*).

Purleigh (2 m. from Cold Norton) is a large village overlooking the widest part of the Blackwater estuary. In this parish, near Howe Green, there is an entrenched mound, slightly raised above the surrounding surface. It is about 55 yds. in diameter, and the surrounding ditch measures 12 ft. in width. The late Mr Chalkeley Gould considered that it was possibly a mote or low hill. The stone church (All Saints), thoroughly restored in 1892, consists of chancel, nave with aisle of three bays, south porch, and good embattled tower. Most of the fabric, except the porch, *c.* 1500, as well as the fonts, is 14th cent. The tower is beautifully chequered and banded with dressed flints. It is about to be repaired in memory of Lawrence Washington, great - great - grandfather of General George Washington, who was rector of Purleigh, 1633-43

Quendon (2 m. from Newport) is a small village, with one side of its street in Rickling parish. The little church was almost rebuilt in 1861, when a south aisle was added. The chancel arch is apparently Norman. Many Paleolithic and Neolithic implements have been found in this parish, some of which are in the Saffron Walden museum.

Radwinter (5 m. from Saffron Walden). The church (St Mary) was enlarged and the chancel rebuilt in 1869; the tower was rebuilt in 1888. Many handsome fittings have been introduced, including a 16th-cent. reredos of Belgian work.

Rainham (R. Station) is a large village on a creek

PURFLEET—RAWRETH

of the Thames, with several quays. The church (Sts Helen and Giles) is an interesting example of a complete late Norman church, *c.* 1150-1170. It consists of chancel, nave with narrow aisles, south porch, and western tower; the building was extensively but carefully restored in 1898. There are various Norman windows remaining. The aisle arcades of three bays are supported by massive square pillars with banded shafts at each angle. The chancel arch is enriched with chevron moulding; on the south side of the arch is a squint. The narrow priests' door on the north side of the chancel is a gem of late Norman work. The low massive western tower is Norman, but with 15th-cent. brick battlements and diagonal buttresses. The font is of a plain Norman character. (See Godman's "Norman Architecture," pls. 36-39, also Godman's "Mediæval Architecture," pl. 40.) There is an old chest, apparently 14th cent., and remains of good ironwork on south door.

Ramsden Bellhouse ($2\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Wickford). The small church (St Mary) was entirely rebuilt in 1880-1881, except the wooden tower with shingled spire affixed to the west end. (See Godman's "Mediæval Architecture," pl. 45.)

Ramsden Crays (3 m. from Billericay). The church (St Mary), much restored in 1881, is of no particular interest.

Ramsey (3 m. from Wrabness) is a coast parish with a large village on the road from Colchester to Harwich. The stone church (St Michael) is chiefly 15th cent., but the north doorway is Transition Norman, and the south 14th cent. The chancel was rebuilt in 1597.

Rawreth (R. Station at Battlesbridge). The

church (St Nicholas) was entirely rebuilt, except the tower, in 1882. There is a brass with kneeling effigies of Edmund Tyrell (1576) and his wife.

Rayleigh (R. Station) is a small ancient town on the road from London to Rochford. At the upper end of the town are some important and extensive earthworks, now much destroyed by building operations. A natural spur projecting from a range of hills was converted into a bold typical mound and court fortress. There was formerly a much wider second court, or bailey, as shown on the plan of 1789, now in the British Museum. Probably the origin of the earthworks was British ; but Swene, who continued to hold Rayleigh at the time of the Domesday Survey, built himself here a castle. The church (Holy Trinity) is a spacious building, chiefly 15th cent. It has a good western tower of Kentish rag, and a fine embattled south porch of brick, and there is much brickwork about the north aisle. A special feature of the church is the arch of timber to the south chancel chapel. There is a large old alms-chest made out of a solid block of oak, 36 in. long and 19 in. square. (See Mr Fryer's "*Rayleigh in Past Days*," 1908.)

Rayne (R. Station) is an old village on the Roman "Stane Street," and has some curious early houses. The Hall (now a farmhouse) was once the residence of the Capels, earls of Essex ; the latter portion was erected by Sir Giles Capel about 1530. In the brick wall separating the churchyard from the Hall garden is a handsome Tudor doorway. The church (All Saints) was unhappily all rebuilt, save the tower, in 1840. The church

RAYLEIGH—RETTENDON

was previously of Norman date, *temp.* Henry II. The tower is a fine and interesting example of Tudor brickwork; it was built by Sir William Capel about 1510. Many of the family are interred in the church, among them being Sir Giles Capel (1556), Sir Edward (1577), and Sir Henry (1588).

Rettendon (1 m. from Battlesbridge), on the Crouch, includes in the parish Battlesbridge, said to be so called from the adjacent battle in 1016 between Canute and Edmund Ironside. The river is navigable up to this part for barges and small craft; there are wharves and a considerable trade. The church (All Saints) stands on a bold eminence. The embattled west tower is of Kentish rag with a pyramidal roof and south-east stair turret of half-octagonal design; it is a fine example of 15th-cent. work, and was carefully restored in 1908. The south door is late 13th cent.; in the chancel are three sedilia with trefoiled arches, and a piscina niche with dog-tooth moulding of the same period, as well as a lancet window of this period. There are some ancient oak benches with notable poppyheads in the chancel. The church underwent a thorough restoration in 1898, when the tracery of all the windows was renewed. The most interesting feature of the church is the two-storeyed vestry or sacristy on the north side of the chancel, now much rebuilt. In the upper room, gained by a stone newel stairway, are two recesses with stone benches; in the back of one is an opening to the chancel. There are brass effigies to a civilian, his two wives and children, *c.* 1540, to Margaret Hayes (1552), to Richard Canon (1605), and to

Richard Humfrie and children (1607). The east end of the north aisle is filled up with a huge and costly monument, 30 ft. high and 16 ft. wide, made in Italy of white and grey marble and decked out with every conceivable device and emblem, all grouped round a canopied full-length effigy. This pile of well-sculptured but vain-glorious taste was erected by one Edmund Humphrey (1727), a bachelor and the last of his line, "in memory of himself and family."

Rickling (3 m. from Newport). The Hall, which stands about $\frac{3}{4}$ m. from the church, has considerable remains of moating on the west and north, which point to the existence on this site of some earlier and strongly defended abode. But older even than these moats is a small mound-keep immediately to the south of the Hall, which has its own moat or keep-fosse still evident round the greater part of its circumference. The Hall (now a farmhouse) is still of interest as a remnant of the former quadrangular Tudor mansion of brick. The church (All Saints) has a 14th-cent. chancel nearly as large as the nave. Note the good chancel-screen (14th cent.), the sedilia, pulpit (15th cent.), and old oak ironbound chest with three locks. There are two (15th cent.) canopied table tombs in the chancel, one on each side, to the Walden and Langley families. There used to be various good brasses to the Langleys of Rickling Hall, but they have, alas! all disappeared.

Ridgwell ($2\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Birdbrook) is a pleasant village encircling a large green. It is on a main Roman road north from Colchester to Cambridge, and numerous relics of the Roman occupation have

RICKLING—ROCHFORD

been found in the parish. The church (St Laurence) is chiefly 15th cent. Note sedilia, rood-screen, squint, and late Jacobean pulpit.

Rivenhall (2 m. from Witham). The church (St Mary and All Saints) was modernised and covered with stucco in 1839-1840; but it is well worth visiting on account of the stained glass in the east window and in one of the north nave windows, which was all purchased in Normandy by a late rector, Rev. B. D. Hawkins (1852-1883). Most of it is 15th cent., but the centre light of the east window is filled with beautiful and most valuable medallions of early 13th-cent. glass representing the Virgin and Child, the Entombment, the Resurrection, and Christ in Glory. On the floor of the chancel are two good 13th-cent. coffin covers, with crosses in relief. On the south side of the chancel is a fine tomb to Sir Ralph Wiseman and Elizabeth his wife, 1594; the two effigies are well executed and in exceptionally good condition; the three sons and three daughters appear in relief in front of the tomb. Note also the spiral altar rails, probably of Charles II. date.

Rochford (R. Station) is an ancient market town on the small stream the Roche, a confluent of the Crouch. It consists of four paved irregular built streets, and is approached from the west by an avenue of fine elm and oak trees over 1 m. in length. The church (St Andrew) is in the main 15th cent. The west tower is a very fine example of 15th-cent. brickwork with fretwork in black. The church was restored in 1862. There is a small brass effigy to Maria Dilcok (1514). Near the church, and $\frac{3}{4}$ m. from the town,

is the *Hall*, a remnant of the former great brick mansion of the Boleyn family, and the occasional residence of Anne Boleyn. There are some good chimney shafts, and an octagonal turret at one angle. The neighbouring country has a rich soil well suited to corn crops. The corn is chiefly shipped for the London market. The population in 1901 was 1829.

Romford (R. Station) is an ancient market town; the parish was divided in 1895 into three civil parishes of Romford Urban, Romford Rural, and Noak Hill (*q.v.*). Romford, until the abolition of the liberty in 1892, was the capital of the liberty of Havering-atte-Bower. This liberty comprised the parishes of Romford, Havering, and Hornchurch, and had peculiar jurisdiction of its own, including magistracy, clerk of the peace, coroner, and quarter sessions, outside the county, through various charters from the time of Edward the Confessor. The church (St Edward the Confessor) is a large building of Kentish rag, with tower and spire 162 ft. high, erected in 1850 on the site of its ancient chapel—for Romford used to be a chapelry of Hornchurch. The monuments, from the old building, include one with kneeling effigies, of Sir Anthony Cooke (1576), preceptor to Edward VI., and his wife, and another to Sir Nicholas Hervey (1605), Sheriff of Essex and Lieutenant of the Tower. St Andrew is an ecclesiastical parish formed in 1863 with a church of the same date. St Alban's mission church was opened in 1890. The population in 1901 was 13,656.

Rootherings, The, are a group of eight small parishes lying between Ongar and Dunmow,

ROMFORD—ROOTHING, HIGH

which bear the name of Roothing or Roding, and are often spoken of collectively as the Roothings; they derive their name from the river Roding. The land of this cluster of sparsely populated agricultural parishes is fruitful and good for wheat growing. There is not an old camp, castle, or monastery, or even a good monument or brass amongst them. The churches are small and of no architectural merit, but at the same time they are by no means devoid of antiquarian interest.

Roothing Abbots or *Abbess* (6 m. from Ongar) belonged to the abbey of Barking. The church (St Edmund) has chancel, nave, tower, and spire chiefly of 14th cent. Note good rood-screen (15th cent.), Norman square font on five shafts, and some old glass.

Roothing, Aythorp ($5\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Dunmow). The small church (St Mary) is 13th cent., with all its windows lancets. The 15th-cent. wooden belfry and octagonal spire are carried on horizontal beams resting on the wall-plates of the nave roof. (See Godman's "Mediæval Architecture," pls. 6, 18.)

Roothing, Beauchamp (5 m. from Ongar). The church (St Botolph) is chiefly early 16th cent.; much restoration in 1870 and again in 1893.

Roothing, Berners (7 m. from Ongar). The church consists of chancel and nave, with small wooden belfry. Two 14th-cent. windows, the rest 15th or early 16th. The east window has fine brick tracing in the head.

Roothing, High (4 m. from Dunmow). The church (All Saints), restored in 1855, is of quite early 13th-cent. date, with several lancet lights. Small wooden belfry 15th cent.

Roothing, Leaden (7 m. from Ongar), is so called, it is said, because its church was the first among the Roothings to be roofed with lead. It is of Norman origin; the north door and several small lights are of that period. The 15th-cent. belfry over the west end carries a small shingled spire.

Roothing, Margaret (7 m. from Ongar). The small church (St Margaret) is a most interesting Norman example. On each side of the nave have been three small splayed lights, five of which remain; some have three four-pointed star-like ornaments cut in the top outer stone. The south doorway is much enriched; the arch has chevron billet and other mouldings, the tympanum is carved in small diamond-shaped panels. The jambs have two shafts on each side, one plain, the other with longitudinal chevron ornament; a peculiar feature of this doorway is that many of the small wall stones on each side of it bear the star-like carved pattern (see Godman's "Architecture," pl. 44). The north doorway, though plain, is curious, having a large horseshoe arch above the actual entrance arch. The chancel is of the time of Richard II. There is an arched crocketed recess on the north side, which probably served both as a tomb and an Easter Sepulchre. The font is late 14th or 15th cent. The wooden belfry at west end is 15th cent. The old parish chest of oak, ironbound, is particularly noteworthy for its great size; it is about 10 ft. long and 3 ft. square.

Roothing, White. The church (St Martin) is the largest of the Roothings, though consisting only of chancel, nave, south porch, and embattled

ROOTHING, LEADEN—ROXWELL

tower with octagonal lead-covered spire. The nave is Norman, with some later insertions. The south doorway is plain Norman; the ironwork of the door is noteworthy. The chancel is 14th cent. with 15th-cent. additions. The tower and spire are early 15th cent. The timber porch has good 15th-cent. verge-boards, with Jacobean baluster work at the sides. (See Godman's "Mediæval Architecture," pls. 29, 30, 31.) The whole church was restored in 1879, and the spire renovated in 1895. The hamlet of Morrell Roothing was formerly a separate parish; its small ancient chapel, long desecrated as a pigeon house, was demolished about 1870. *Colville Hall*, in this parish, though sadly dilapidated, is a delightful example of the country squire's house of Henry VIII.'s days; it was built *c.* 1540. It is constructed of timber, with herringbone brick filling. (See Mr Stratton's "Domestic Architecture of the Tudor Period," 94-95, pls. clxii. and clxxviii.)

Roxwell ($4\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Chelmsford). The church (St Peter) was largely reconstructed in 1854, and the windows are all modern. Parts of the destroyed 14th-cent. windows may be noticed in the churchyard walls. There is a wooden belfry with spire at the west end, restored in 1891. The chancel-screen dates from 1886. Considerable Roman remains have been found in this parish, between the halls of Boynton and Chignal. Newland Hall, now a farmhouse, has the remains of a moat. Skreens, 1 m. to the west of the village, is a large square red-brick mansion built about 1710, standing in a beautifully wooded park of about 400 acres. The

estate and former house took its name from a family named Skreene, who settled here early in the 15th cent. It was purchased in 1635 by Sir John Bramston, Chief Justice of the King's Bench; he died in 1654 and is buried in the church.

Roydon (R. Station), on the borders of Herts, was formerly a market town. The church (St Peter), repaired in 1854, is of 14th and 15th cent. date. There are brass effigies to Thomas Colte (*Edwardi regis consul honorificus*), 1471, and Joan his wife; to John Colte, 1521, his two wives and eighteen children; to Elizabeth Stanley (1589), with five children; and to a civilian, *c.* 1580. Nether Hall was built on an imposing scale by Thomas Colte about 1470, and remained in the possession of the family until 1635; it was pulled down in 1773. Only the very fine brick gateway, flanked by half-hexagonal towers, rising out of the moat, was suffered to remain, and that is now in a ruinous plight. (See Mr Stratton's "Tudor Domestic Architecture," pp. 78-79.)

Runwell ($\frac{3}{4}$ m. from Wickford). The interesting church (St Mary) stands among fine old trees. It underwent much restoration in 1908, including the rebuilding of most of the chancel. The western tower of Kentish rag is well proportioned; it is undoubtedly 15th-cent. date throughout save for the three-light 14th-cent. west window, which probably lighted the west end before the tower was built. There is a south-east stair turret which is of half octagon shape for the two upper stages. A short octagonal shingle-covered spire rises from within the battlements; it has a

curious capping of lead, somewhat like that of Shenfield, but plainer. At the base of the tower is a broad band of black flints immediately above the wall-plate. The arcade between the nave and south aisle is 13th cent. In the north wall of the chancel is a low sepulchral recess, and in it a handsome 13th-cent. coffin slab bearing a cross in relief. There are good late 15th-cent. timber porches, both north and south ; the former, which is the principal entrance, bears the name *Johes Abbott* on one of the spandrels by the entrance. There are brass effigies to Eustace Sulyard (1547), and to Margaret his wife (1587). The restoration of 1908 included the replacing of an old plain chancel-screen by one of much richer carving ; but the discarded screen is not to be regretted, it was of poor style and had only a single pre-Reformation beam.

Saffron Walden (R. Station) obtains the name from the former considerable culture of the saffron, or purple autumn crocus, throughout the parish. (See Introduction.) A variety of Paleolithic and Neolithic implements have come to light in this district, of which there are specimens in the town museum. *Grimsditch Wood* in this parish has a fosse along which was probably one side of a camp or station ; there are some traces of the other sides. *The Repell* or *Paille Ditches*, near the bend of High Street, form a strong earthwork of early origin, consisting of a high rampart and a deep ditch or moat, and enclosing, within a rectangular area 730 ft. long by 588 ft. broad, a large portion of the town. Buildings and gardens have, however, destroyed much of the inner ditch and altered the levels, while the eastern side is now completely

covered with buildings. In the north-west angle of this British camp a number of skeletons were dug up in 1830, and in 1871 a systematic excavation was made of the site, with the result that upwards of 150 skeletons were met with ; it was doubtless Anglo - Saxon, probably of a Christian population in the 10th cent. (See *Essex Archaeological Transactions*, N.S. ii. 284, 311.)

On *Castle Hill*, on the highest part of the town, stood the Norman *Castle* erected by Geoffrey de Mandeville in the reign of Stephen on the mound and the earthworks of a previous Anglo-Saxon fortress, which was probably founded or strengthened by Ancar, master of the horse to Edward the Confessor. Of this once strong castle nothing now remains but the foundation and substantial basement stage, 25 ft. high, of the rectangular keep. In the recesses of the ruins stand several stone coffins, but these have nothing to do with the castle or tower, they were brought here from Ickleton Abbey, Cambs, founded by Aubrey de Vere in 1190. On the common behind the castle is one of those singular shallow cuttings in the chalk of concentric circles termed the *Maze* ; it is 110 ft. in diameter. Dr Stukeley supposes it to have been " a British *circus* " or exercising ground for soldiery. (See a paper on " Ancient and Mediæval Labyrinths," *Archæological Journal*, xv., wherein this maze is figured.) This maze was recut by the Corporation in 1699, and several times since both by private enterprise and by public subscription. In 1146 Geoffrey de Mandeville founded a priory of Benedictine monks as Walden, about 1 m. to the west of the town, dedicated to Sts Mary and James.



OLD HOUSE, SAFFRON WALDEN

SAFFRON WALDEN

The priory was made into an *Abbey* in 1190. The abbey was largely endowed especially with pensions from various Essex churches, and the appropriation of the great tithes of others. At the time of its suppression the annual net income of the house was £372, 18s. 1d. The site and possessions were granted to Sir Thomas Audley, Lord Chancellor. The *Church* (St Mary) is a spacious and noble building of the 15th-cent. style, and occupies a commanding position. It consists of chancel with aisles, clerestoried nave with aisles, large north and south porches, and western tower surmounted by a slender spire. The chancel was begun to be built in the time of Henry VI. about 1425. The nave is partly the work of John Leech, vicar from 1489 to 1520, and partly of Lord Chancellor Audley. The whole effect of the lofty interior of the church is symmetrical and distinctly imposing. Nevertheless some of the details, on examination, prove to be poor and shallow, particularly in the window tracery. This doubtless is the result of successive and considerable restorations; £3000 was spent in repairs in 1792-1793, whilst further great sums were spent in 1859-1860, and again in 1876. The spire was added in 1831 by Thomas Rickman, the well-known architect and ecclesiologist. The length of the church is 200 ft., the breadth 82 ft., and the height to the top of the spire 100 ft. In the south chancel aisle, built about 1544, is the marble tomb of Thomas Lord Audley, Chancellor to Henry VII., who died in that year, and a fine ecclesiastical brass to John Byrd, *c.* 1400. In the north chancel aisle is a table tomb to Vicar Leech, 1520. There is an excellent set of almshouses

founded by Roger Walden, Bishop of London, 1404-1406, re-established in 1550, rebuilt in 1832, and extended in 1881. The town includes several old and picturesque houses of timber and plaster, both small and great. Part of the Rose and Crown in the market square dates from the 16th cent. There are several good but restored examples of old parge or plaster work, notably the beautiful gables of the old Sun Inn (an inn no longer) which was Cromwell and Fairfax's headquarters during the Commonwealth struggle. The parge work (see Mr Bonkart's "Art of the Plasterer," fig. 75) is dated 1676, but much of the house is at least a century and a half older. *The Museum* is one of the chief "lions" of the town; there is no town in the United Kingdom of the like size which possesses an institution of this kind of equal value or extent. Founded in 1832, it has steadily progressed, and under its present curator, Mr Guy Maynard, the arrangement and classification are admirable. Far more space than could be spared would be required to give even an outline sketch of its contents. It must here suffice to say the collection of geology and zoology, and of all that pertains to prehistoric, early historic, and medieval are admirable of their kind, and are peculiarly adapted for illustrating the evolution of the immediate district in all its branches. As to Saffron Walden, from its modern aspect, it is a pleasure to endorse the statement made just twenty years ago that it is "a particularly neat, orderly, and agreeable town," whilst at the same time no other Essex town, save Colchester, will better repay the visit of an antiquary. It is a municipal borough, governed by a mayor, four aldermen, and

SAFFRON WALDEN

twelve councillors, and has its own magistracy, and court of Quarter Sessions.

The great mansion of *Audley End*, about 1 m. to the west of the town, is the most notable and noblest residence in Essex. It stands on the site of the old Benedictine Abbey of Walden, which was granted to Lord Chancellor Audley, as has been stated, on its suppression in 1538. The only part of the old abbey buildings now left standing is the guest house to the north-west of the mansion, now used as the stables. It was here that Queen Elizabeth was entertained in 1578, during one of her progresses. Audley End as it now stands was not built until the days of Thomas Howard, grandson of the Lord Chancellor and first Earl of Suffolk, between the years 1603-1616. It is stated that £500 was paid to John Thorpe merely for the design, and that the then enormous sum of £190,000 was spent on its erection. It was regarded as the largest and most stately house which had been up to that time erected in England. James I., who visited Audley End before the building was quite finished, said that "it was too much for a King, but it might do very well for a Lord Treasurer," which was the office then held by the Earl of Suffolk. The original plan consisted of two great quadrangles, of which the western was the largest, having an interior measurement of 205 ft. square, with a grand gateway flanked with four circular towers. Behind that was a smaller quadrangle or court, three sides of which still remain, constituting the present mansion. Evelyn, who was here in 1664, described it as "one of the stateliest palaces of the kingdom . . . a mixt fabric, twixt antique and

modern." This is a happy phrase, for Audley End is a remarkable example of the half-Italian, half-Gothic architecture of the period. James, the third earl, sold it to Charles II., who not infrequently held his court here; but a considerable part of the purchase money was never paid. The ownership of it reverted to the earls of Suffolk in 1701; but in 1721 three sides of the great western court were demolished, on the advice of Sir John Bamburg; large portions of it had before this date begun to decay, as the cost of maintaining it was immense. In 1747 it was sold for the small sum of £10,000 to the Countess of Portsmouth, who took down the great gallery forming the eastern side of the inner court, and thus reduced it to about its present dimensions. In 1784, it came into possession of the first Lord Braybrooke, who is said to have expended £100,000 in the restoration and furnishing of the remaining portion and in beautifying the grounds. The present house may be said to consist of one main block, 220 ft. in length, with two eastern wings. The Great Hall is a noble apartment 90 ft. long, 27 ft. wide, and 29 ft. high, panelled with oak and having at the north end a curiously carved oak screen which was executed in Italy. Of the other great or state apartments, it must suffice just to mention the dining-room, 46 ft. long and 22 ft. wide; the library, 47 ft. long, containing between 7000 and 8000 volumes, including several of great value; and the saloon, a most stately room, richly furnished, 60 ft. long by 27 ft. wide. The portraits throughout are noteworthy; they are by the first artists of their day, such as Holbein, Kneller,



THE ABBEY FARM, AUDLEY END.

SAFFRON WALDEN—ST OSYTH

Lely, etc. A gallery in the east front of the house leads to the chapel, which was fitted up about 1770. (As to the remarkable architecture of Audley End, it is best to refer the reader to Mr Gotch's great folio work on the "Architecture of the Renaissance in England," 1891-1894, and to his smaller work on the same period which was published in 1901; see also Lord Braybrooke's "Audley End and Walden.") Between the hamlet of Audley End and Walden there is a picturesque old gabled red-brick building, known as the Abbey Farm, of early 15th-cent. date. It formerly served as the home farmstead of the abbey. The buildings surround two courtyards and are now partly used as almshouses. At Little Waldon, 2 m. to the north-west, is a small chapel of ease, built in 1894, and at Seward's End, another hamlet, 2 m. to the east, is another chapel of ease, built in 1847, and enlarged in 1870.

St Lawrence Newland (5 m. from Southminster), a small scattered parish on the south bank of the Blackwater. The church (St Lawrence) was rebuilt of Kentish rag in 1879.

St Osyth (4 m. from Thorington) is a parish and village on a creek of the Colne, with commodious wharves, opposite to Brightlingsea. This place, then known as Chich, was given, according to tradition, by Sighere, King of the East Saxons, to his wife Osyth, who here founded a nunnery. The Danes, sacking the house about 870, cut off her head on her refusing to abandon Christianity; but, as legend has it, Osyth speedily rose up, and proceeded with her head in her hands to the church of Chich, where her remains ultimately

rested. Osyth was afterwards canonised, and various contradictory accounts of her life were written, the most notable by William de Vere, brother of the first Earl of Oxford, a canon of the abbey, *c.* 1150. An Austin priory, soon after converted into an abbey, was founded at Chich, in honour of St Osyth, by Richard de Beames, who was Bishop of London from 1108 to 1127; it was dedicated to Sts Peter and Paul and St Osyth. The abbey was well endowed and was possessed of a noble church and an extensive set of conventual buildings. At the time of its suppression in 1539 the net annual income was £677, 1s. 2d. The monastery and most of its possessions were granted by the king to his ruthless agent Thomas Cromwell. On his attainder this property reverted to the crown, and it was sold in 1553 to Thomas Lord Darcy. Lord Chancellor Audley reported of this abbey on the eve of its dissolution, that it was "a house keepyng grat hospitalyte for the relief of dyvers smal townes about it; and the steeple also ys a comon marke for maryners upon the sees." The present priory (the seat of Sir J. H. Johnson), a fine house of brick and stone, at which Queen Elizabeth was entertained in 1561, and again in 1579, includes considerable remains of the old abbey. It had been largely rebuilt by the penultimate abbot, John Vyntoner, who ruled here from 1523 to 1533. The elaborate and beautiful gatehouse, finely panelled in flint and stone, the abbot's tower, and a good oriel window, with the initials J.V. and a bunch of grapes frequently repeated, are all of that date. (See Mr Watney's "Some Account of St Osyth's Priory.") The priory stands in a well-timbered park of 250

ST OSYTH—SAMPFORD, GREAT

acres. *St Cleres*, 1 m. to the south-east, is now a moated farmhouse; it was for a long time the seat of a family of that name, and still retains many interesting features, including a gateway of flint and stone, *c.* 1400. The church (Sts Peter and Paul) is a large building with massive western tower, chiefly of 15th-cent. date. There are a large number of 16th and 17th cent. monumental effigies of the Darcy family. There are three martello towers on the coast.

Salcott (7 m. from Kelvedon) is a village on the navigable Salcott creek. The small church (St Mary) was very much restored in 1893, when a chancel which had long ago disappeared was rebuilt.

Saling, Great ($3\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Rayne). The church (St James) has now but little interest. Much restoration or rebuilding was achieved in 1857, 1864, and 1883.

Saling, Little ($4\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Rayne). The church (Sts Peter and Paul), originally a chapel to Great Saling, is of exceptional and probably unfinished plan. It was built in 1380, and consisted of a very small chancel, having at its end two small blocked doorways and a quatrefoil window above, a nave with a south aisle and three arches, and a circular western tower (14th cent. throughout) of three stages. It was restored in 1886.

Sampford, Great (4 m. from Thaxted), is a pleasant ancient village on the Pant. The quaint church (St Michael) is an excellent example of 14th-cent. work throughout, particularly the chancel, both walls of which are arcaded with handsome trefoiled arches over stone benches. In the outer east wall of the chancel and in the buttresses are image niches. In the wall of the south chapel is

a large sepulchral recess with crocketed canopy. Tindon End, $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. to the west, an ancient seat with a moat, was the residence of Sir J. Macadam, whose name is immortalised as the introducer of "macadamised" roads. The inhabitants are chiefly engaged in the straw-plaiting industry.

Sampford, Little (4 m. from Thaxted). The church (St Mary) is chiefly of 15th-cent. work, but retains some Norman portions. There are mural inscriptions to Sir Edward Green (1550), and his wife Margerye, and a monument with effigies to William Tweedy (1605), and his wife Mabel. In the north aisle are several monuments to the Peck family, including an egregious, sumptuous affair, 12 ft. high, with recumbent effigy to Bridget Peck (1712).

Sandon (3 m. from Chelmsford) is a pleasant village round a central green. The church (St Andrew) is a building of much interest, most carefully restored in 1904, surrounded by remarkably fine elms. It consists of chancel, nave, north aisle, south porch of brick, and massive west tower of the same material. Nave and chancel are both of Norman origin; the south-east quoin of the nave is of Roman tiles, and there is a good deal of Roman brick in the rubble walling. A Norman piscina shaft was found in the chancel during the recent restoration, and there are several pieces of Norman moulded stones in the walls. To the west of the porch is a small Norman light. There are various 14th-cent. features, including south doorway, disused north doorway (original door with strap hinges), chancel windows, nave roof, and octagonal font. The north aisle arcade is about the middle of the 15th cent. The south



SANDON CHURCH, E.

SAMPFORD, LITTLE—SHALFORD

porch is a very fine example of early 16th-cent. brickwork. Over the entrance is an image niche with ogee head ; the roof is quoined in brick ; there are brick benches each side from which spring the groining shafts with moulded bases. The massive west tower is of the same date and material ; on the east side are several St Andrew crosses in black brick, and on the west side two great Latin crosses ; the three-light west window has cleverly moulded brick tracery. This brickwork is said to have been done by Cardinal Wolsey, who was Lord of the Manor, and it is suggested that the two large crosses on the west face of the tower denote the two processional crosses carried before him. In the chancel is a brass with kneeling effigies of Patrick Fearné "late parson," and his wife, 1587. Note also low-side window, on the south side of the chancel, rood light window south side of nave, and good linenfold panelled pulpit, *temp.* Henry VII. The admirable new altar rails of hammered iron are the work of the local blacksmith, infinitely superior to the stuff turned out at the usual church furnishing shops. The registers contain the following curious entry :—"William, the son of Samuel Raven, by Sarah his wife, was half baptized at home (being ill and apprehended in danger of catching the smallpox if brought to the church), Nov. 20th, 1798. Received into the congregation June 2nd, 1799."

Shalford (5 m. from Braintree). The church (St Andrew) is a good building, chiefly 14th-cent., restored in 1872. The tower and font (with six coats of arms) are 15th cent. Note rood-screen, sedilia, old oak lectern, and some fine old heraldic glass. There are three good sepulchral recesses with crocketed canopies, one in each aisle,

and one on the south side of the chancel, but the inscriptions have all gone.

Sheering (2 m. from Sawbridgeworth). The chief feature of the church (St Mary) is the five-light, 15th-cent. east window, with old glass in the tracery.

Shelley (1 m. from Ongar.) The church (St Peter) was a small brick building with a wooden turret, rebuilt in 1811 after being long in ruins. It was again rebuilt on a much better and larger scale in 1888. There is a brass with effigies to John Green, 1626, his wife, and their sixteen children. The Hall, which dates from 1587 and was restored in 1869, contains some fine Elizabethan carving.

Shellow Bowells (6 m. from Ongar). The small church (St Peter) was rebuilt in brick in 1754.

Shenfield (R. Station). The church (St Mary) is of considerable interest, it consists of chancel with north chapel, nave with north aisle, south porch, and west tower and spire of wood. The original nave and chancel were of the second half of the 13th cent. The north chapel and aisle, as well as the tower and spire, are 15th cent. The north chapel and aisle are separated from the chancel and nave by an arcade of five bays; each of the four clustered columns is hewn with its moulded capitals and bases out of a solid oak-tree, which must have been of immense size and of wonderful soundness. The four-centred arches are also of oak. This arcade was disgracefully maltreated in 1840. The foundations of this arcade are of brick. The south porch is of timber (restored). The wooden tower, supporting the

SHEERING—SHOEBURY, SOUTH

slender and lofty spire, is built up of massive timbers; four great balks on each side arched together, which stand within the walls of the west bay of the nave. These timbers are all moulded and were originally painted in bright colours, a treatment which was also extended to the nave arcade. The spire, which is now shingled, is capped with lead and has a remarkable eight-sided corona of the same material a little below the vane. The church has undergone restoration and enlargement in 1863, 1868, and 1887. Mr Buckley's elaborate and illustrated account of this church (1856) is of much value. (See also Godman's "*Mediæval Architecture*," pl. 18.) "An elegant new font of Carrara marble," has been suffered, after the worst possible taste, to supersede the old one of 15th-cent. date. The old font obtained shelter in Marsworth church, Bucks.

Shoebury, North ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Shoeburyness). The church (St Mary) is chiefly 13th cent., but much altered in 1885. The tower has a shingled spire.

Shoebury, South (R. Station), is now a small and growing town on the point of land known as Shoeburyness; at low water there is a roadway across the Maplin Sands to Foulness. Shoeburyness, a low dreary stretch of marshy land, has of late years been utilised for His Majesty's School of Gunnery, and here experiments are made with new patterns of ordnance and war-like projectiles. There have been considerable finds here of both Paleolithic and Neolithic implements, as well as of early and late Celtic pottery, good examples of which are in the Colchester museum. In 1891

a hoard of bronze was brought to light, consisting of socketed celts, palstaves, part of a sword blade, penannular armlet, etc., which are now exhibited in the British Museum. The Saxon Chronicle tells us that in 894—the year in which Alfred's forces drove Hasten's army out of the fort of Benfleet—the Danes constructed a fortress at Shoebury. The sea has washed away about half of this fortress, and the banks of the remaining portion have been much mutilated by the War Office authorities, who now occupy the site. Parts of a considerable rampart, 12 ft. high, and of a ditch 40 ft. wide, remain on the south and west. Rampart Street marks the north line. The church (St Andrew), a small building of Norman origin, with a Norman chancel arch, was formerly a chapel attached to the Cluniac Priory of Prittlewell. There is a low-side window. Mr Godman ("Norman Architecture," pl. 13) gives a drawing of the head of a Norman light, sculptured with the small star-like roundles already noted in its situation at Margaret Roothing.

Shopland ($2\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Rochford) is a very thinly populated and diminishing parish, numbering 86 in 1881, 56 in 1891, and 54 in 1901. The church (St Mary) is of Norman origin. The square font is 13th cent. The small wooden belfry is 15th cent. There is a good brass effigy (armoured) to Thomas Stapel (1371), Sergeant-at-arms, with Norman French inscription.

Sible Hedingham. (See *Hedingham, Sible.*)

Snoreham. (See *Latchingdon.*)

Southchurch ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Southend) is a parish near the north of the Thames, incorporated in the



SOUTHEND

SHOPLAND—SOUTHEND

borough of Southend, 1897. The small church (Holy Trinity), though much restored in 1856-1857 and enlarged in 1906, is of Norman origin, and contains several interesting details. The south doorway is Norman, with chevron moulding; the disused north doorway is of the same period. There are several lancet lights of 13th cent., a low-side window, which has been shuttered, on south side of chancel, and a rude sundial, in the jamb of the priests' doorway. On the north side of chancel is a sepulchral recess that has served both for tomb and Easter Sepulchre, and on the south side remains of Norman and 13th-cent. piscinas. At the west end are great timber supports to carry 15th-cent. belfry and small spire. Southchurch was incorporated in the borough of Southend in 1897.

Southend (R. Station), near the mouth of the Thames, opposite to Sheerness, in Prittlewell parish, is a modern seaside town of ever-growing popularity. It first came into notice through a visit of Queen Caroline and Princess Charlotte in 1804. The population has increased after a remarkable fashion; in 1871 it was 2808, and in 1901 it had reached 27,245, or with Southchurch 28,857. The bathing is good, but the tide recedes nearly a mile. The old wooden pier, which had been several times lengthened, was replaced in 1890-1891 by one of iron, $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. in length, and to this an addition was made in 1898. An electric tramway runs the entire length of the pier, and is used in carrying passengers and luggage to the steamers. The town was incorporated on 5th August 1892, and is governed by a mayor, six aldermen, and fifteen councillors. Southend became an ecclesiastical

parish in 1842. The church (St John Baptist) was built in 1840, and has since been several times enlarged. The church of St Erkenwald was built in 1905.

South Fambridge. (See *Fambridge, South.*)

South Hanningfield. (See *Hanningfield, South.*)

Southminster (R. Station) is a large clean village, pleasantly situated on a peninsula between the Crouch and the Blackwater. The church (St Leonard) is a large building consisting of apsidal chancel, transepts, clerestoried nave, north porch, and lofty embattled western tower. There are traces of Norman about the nave, as in the plain south doorway. The walls of the aisleless nave are curiously constructed. They are stuccoed round the lower windows, then comes about 4 ft. of dressed flints, in which are inserted three-light 15th-cent. quasi-clerestory windows, and above this is about 5 ft. of modern brick. It would almost appear as if there had been former aisles. A tablet in the nave states that the enlargement of the church "to provide for the accommodation of the *lower orders*" was completed in 1819; it would seem that about this date, not only was the nave remodelled, but that the chancel and transepts, which had been rebuilt in brick about a century earlier, were repaired. The north porch is a fine piece of work of the first half of the 15th cent. with a richly groined roof and a room over it. The octagonal font is of the same date and well designed, but the bowl is unusually small, being 2 ft. in diameter, though the height is 4 ft. The south tower is of three stages and is stuccoed, save for the buttresses and battlements; the latter are chequered flint and stone. The interior was



SOUTHMINSTER CHURCH, N.W.

SOUTH FAMBRIDGE—STAMBOURNE

restored at considerable expense in 1892, when the quire and transepts were enclosed in oak screens.

South Weald. (See *Weald, South.*)

Springfield (1 m. from Chelmsford) is immediately to the east of Chelmsford, with which it is connected by two bridges over the two branches of the Chelmer. The church (All Saints) is of original Norman construction, with very thick walls, and Roman tiles at the quoins. Fragments of these tiles or bricks appear elsewhere, particularly over a small Norman light over the south door. The other windows appear to be 14th-cent. insertions. The base of the tower is Norman; on one side is the inscription "Prayse God for all the Good Benefactors, 1586"; the upper part is of brick, and dates from 1624. The square font is Norman, and is carved with various designs. Part of the chancel-screen is original. In the chancel is the brass effigy of a man in armour, *c.* 1420. A chapel of ease (Holy Trinity) was built in the lower part of the parish in 1843. The county gaol is in this parish.

Stambourne (3 m. from Yeldham) is situated on a tributary of the Colne. The church (St Peter) is chiefly 13th cent., save the massive western tower, which is Norman. The tower walls are 4 ft. thick; there are several small Norman lights, now blocked; the arch into the nave is ornamented with the billet moulding. The lower part of the rood-screen remains, with painted panels. The large five-light east window contains much old heraldic glass; it was probably put up by Henry Macwilliam about 1530. But the special feature of the church is the beautiful series of niches, with sculptured canopies in the jambs of the windows.

Stambridge, Great (2 m. from Rochford). The church (St Mary and All Saints) stands on high ground. The nave is of Norman origin, with windows of later insertion. The tower is transitional Norman, with a 15th-cent. wooden spire ; there is the base of an earlier tower in the north wall, presumably Saxon. The octagonal font is 15th cent. The church was restored and refitted in 1881.

Stambridge, Little. The small church (St Mary) was almost wholly rebuilt in 1870. When the order for the union of the two Stambridges was passed in 1880 this fabric was taken down as unnecessary, and the materials given for incorporation in a mission chapel at Southend.

Stanford-le-Hope (R. Station) is a large and growing village. Population was 827 in 1881, 1093 in 1891, and 1755 in 1901. The church (St Margaret's) is of interest, and comprises portions of various dates ; it underwent a drastic restoration in 1877-1878. There are traces of blocked Norman lights. The arcades of the nave show both 13th and 14th cent. work. The windows of the south aisle are 14th, and those of the north aisle 13th cent. The chancel with its sedilia and piscina is 14th, and the fine western tower 15th cent. Note the mutilated octagonal font of Purbeck marble, 13th cent., with a defaced spiral oak canopy ; parclose screen to north chapel of chancel ; a recessed table tomb with crocketed canopy on the north of the chancel ; and good panelled roof to the south aisle. The south chapel has numerous 17th and 18th cent. monuments to the Fetherstone family.

Stanford Rivers (3 miles from Ongar). The church (St Mary) has nave and chancel of

STAMBRIDGE, GREAT—STANSTEAD

Norman with 14th-cent. insertions; a 15th-cent. wooden belfry, with lead-covered spire, rises up within the west bay of the nave. The octagonal font is 13th cent. There are brasses to Thomas Greville (a shield, curious), 1492; to Robert Barrow (in armour) and wife, *c.* 1540; and to Ann Napper and her six sons, 1584.

Stanstead Mountfitchet (R. Station) is a small town of two streets, which takes its name from the Mountfitchets who owned it in the 12th cent. The remains of their castle are close to the station; the earthworks show a strongly situated keep and a deep fosse. It is supposed that the castle was destroyed in 1215, when held by Richard de Mountfitchet, and never rebuilt. It is doubtful in this case if there were any earthworks here before the Roman occupation. (See Dr Laver's article, *Essex Arch. Trans.* N.S. vol. viii.)

The church (St Mary) is a large structure of Norman origin. The chancel with good Norman arch is known to have been built in 1120. There are fine enriched late Norman south and north doorways to the nave, with pattern-carved tympana. The west tower was rebuilt in brick in 1692. There was much poor work done to the nave and porches about the same time, but £5000 was spent in restoration and enlargement in 1888. The font is Norman. On the chancel floor is a brass inscription to Robert de Bokkyngg, vicar, 1361. Under an arch of the north chapel is a cross-legged stone effigy supposed to be Roger de Lancaster. Against the south wall of the chancel is a great marble monument, 20 ft. high, with effigy of Sir Thomas Myddleton, 1631. Opposite is the monument and effigy of Lady Myddleton,

killed by a stag in Stanstead Park. Old Stanstead Hall was pulled down in 1813 ; its successor, a large brick mansion, stands in a well-wooded park of about 400 acres. The church of St John was erected in 1889, as a chapel of ease to the parish church.

The small Austin *Priory of Thremhall* (St James the Apostle) was founded in this parish by Gilbert de Mountfitchet, about the middle of the 12th cent. When suppressed in 1536 its clear annual value was declared to be £61. Some slight remains of the old conventual buildings, 2 m. to the south of the town, are still extant.

Stanway ($1\frac{1}{3}$ m. from Marks Tey) is so called from its situation on the stone or paved way between Colchester and Bishops Stortford. Formerly there were two parishes and two churches, but they were united as early as the 14th cent. From that time it was termed Great Stanway, with the chapel of St Albright. The old parish (All Saints) church, the remains of which stand near the Hall, away from all other habitations, is a mere ruin, and has been disused since the days of the great civil war, when it was unroofed and the timber and lead sold. It was of some size, consisting of chancel, nave, aisles, porch, and tower. There was a partial repair of the nave and tower at the time of the Restoration. The fabric chiefly dates from Edward I. time, and there is much Roman brick in the walling. The present church of All Saints stands on the Maldon road, and was of brick in 1845. The chapel of St Albright (or Ethelbert) is supposed to have been originally a wayside chapel for the use of pilgrims and travellers along the old Roman road. It was a

STANWAY—STEBBING

small stone building of very early Norman, or most probably pre-Norman, date, incorporating a considerable amount of Roman tiling and other material. The very narrow south doorway was entirely formed of these tiles or thin bricks. As to the condition of this interesting old chapel in the middle of last century, and of the ruined All Saints, see Buckler's account of both, with plans, in his "Essex Churches" of 1856. The building was "restored" by Sir Gilbert Scott, in 1880, at a cost of £3000, when a south aisle was added and the chancel reconstructed. There is a wooden belfry at the west end, the font is 15th cent. The arcade came from St Runwald's, Colchester, when that church was pulled down.

Stapleford Abbots (6 m. from Ongar). The small church (St Mary) was rebuilt in 1862, except the tower, which was rebuilt in 1815. Albyns is a stately house designed by Inigo Jones, standing in a park of about 50 acres.

Stapleford Tawney (5 m. from Ongar). The church (St Mary) is of 13th-cent. origin. There are original lancet lights in the chancel, but many interesting features were "restored" away in 1861. There is a western wooden belfry with spire of the 15th cent.

Stebbing (3 m. from Dunmow). Near to this large village is an artificial mound raised 38 ft. above a water-filled moat. The summit is flat, with a surface area of 60 ft. by 25 ft. The manor was held by the Ferrers and Peverels in early Norman days, but it is at least equally probable that the mound is pre-Norman. The church (St Mary) is a fine example of the first quarter of the 14th cent., consisting of chancel

with north sacristy, clerestoried nave of five bays, north and south aisles, and western tower with short lead-covered spire. It was well restored 1834. The clerestory is 15th cent., as well as some of the windows. The font is Norman. The sedilia and piscina of the large chancel are noteworthy. The most noteworthy feature of this notable church is the noble stone chancel-screen. There is an admirable account of this church, with ground plan, and plate of the screen, previous to restoration, in Buckler's "Essex Churches," 1856. There is a large brass effigy to a widow, *c.* 1390.

Steeple (3 m. from Southminster). The old church (St Laurence and All Saints) was unhappily pulled down in 1882 and a new one erected in the centre of the village; an old doorway and one window were reused, and the octagonal font bowl is an old one which had long lain in the former churchyard. At *Stangate*, in this parish, on the Blackwater, there was a small Cluniac priory, and cell of the great house of Lewes, founded early in the 12th cent. It was dissolved in 1525 in favour of Wolsey's college scheme. There were then a prior and seven monks in residence, and its annual value was £43, 8s. 6d. Portions of the priory church still remain, and are used as a barn.

Steeple Bumpstead. (See *Bumpstead, Steeple*).

Stifford (2 m. from Grays) is a picturesque village on high and richly wooded ground. The church (St Mary), considerably restored in 1862, has various interesting features. The south doorway of the nave is plain Norman; the north door has some good early ironwork (see Godman's

STEEPLE—STOCK

“Norman Architecture,” pl. 26, i.), the tower (with shingled broached spire), some lancets of the nave, south aisle arcade, and most of the chancel and south chapel, with the font are 13th cent.; other windows are 14th and 15th cent.; and the pulpit with hour-glass stand is dated 1611. There is a slab with Norman French inscription to David de Tillebury (1330); and brass effigies to Ralph Perche, rector, *c.* 1375; to a priest in a shroud, *c.* 1480; to John Ardalle and wife, 1504; to William Lathom and wife, 1622, to Ann Lathom, 1627, and to Elizabeth Lathom, 1630. (See Godman’s “Mediæval Architecture,” pls. 42 and 43.)

Stisted (3 miles from Braintree). The church (All Saints) was considerably restored at the bad period of 1844, when the tower, with shingled spire, was rebuilt. The arcades each side of the nave are solid Norman. The chancel is 13th cent. There is a mural brass to Elizabeth Wyseman, 1584.

Stock (3 m. from Ingatestone). The church (All Saints) is of much interest. Its chief feature is the fine example of a wooden tower and spire, built on to the west end of the church. It is of the same type as those of Blackmore and Margaretting, where the lower part of the tower is strengthened by arched framed beams projecting outwards forming lean-tos or sloping projections to the tower stage, and making on the plan the appearance of an aisle all round the actual tower. Over the west doorway are three square openings filled with fine wooden quatrefoil tracery. At first sight this work appears to be 14th cent., but a comparison of the general tower structure with like work elsewhere

makes it obvious that it is of 15th-cent. (possibly early) date. This view is confirmed by the fact that the stone doorway of the old west front of the church—before the tower was built—is itself late 14th cent. From the summit of the wooden tower rises a well-proportioned broached shingled spire. A brass plate in the church states that it was repaired and nave and aisle reseated by the parish in 1848, and the chancel rebuilt by the rector in the same year. An east-end extension of the north aisle, to provide organ space, is of later date. The general date of the old work of the nave is the second half of the 14th cent., and the north aisle of the next century. The timber south porch, the verge-boards of which are decayed, is 15th cent. Plain octagonal font is probably of the same century ; it has a 17th-cent. cover. At the west end of the north aisle are four good 15th-cent. benches, with poppyhead ends, which have had small figures on the elbows. The roof has a good embattled wall-plate. Against the south wall of the nave is a brass effigy (in late armour) of “Richard Twedye Esquir,” 1574, with a curious rhymed English inscription of eight lines recording his warlike services “against the Engleshe foes” and his building and endowing “alms howses for foure poore knightes to dwell.” Above the figure is an exceptionally well-engraved plate of quartered arms with mantling and crest. By the side of the high road, in the highest part of this parish, stands the Ship Inn, a well-known old roadside hostelry. Hard by stands a fine ancient oak ; now (1908) almost a wreck with but one fairly vigorous branch. Tradition has it that it was planted by Edward VI., and it may well be at least of that age.

STOCK—STRETHALL

Stondon Massey (3 m. from Ongar). The small church (Sts Peter and Paul) is a good example of early Norman, so far as nave and chancel are concerned. The north aisle and a vaulted memorial chapel are modern. The massive timber framework at the west end of the nave carries a wooden belfry and shingled spire, which were rebuilt in 1888. (See Godman's "Mediæval Architecture," pl. 5.) The large octagonal font with quatrefoil panels is c. 1400. The rood-screen is early 16th cent., and, like that of Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall, had a tympanum filling up the chancel arch. The well-carved pulpit is 16th cent. There are good brasses to John Carre (1570), and to Rainold Hollingworth and wife (1573).

Ston Maries (1½ m. from Cold Norton). The church (Sts Mary and Margaret) consists of chancel, nave, and wooden belfry with short spire. It is chiefly 15th cent. The lower part of the nave walls are flint and stone chequer, the upper brick. It was considerably restored in 1870.

Stratford, a ward of West Ham. The Cistercian Abbey of Stratford Langthorne formerly stood in this parish. It was founded in 1135 by William de Mountfitchet, and was a chapter house of the abbey of Savigny in Normandy. It was dissolved in 1538, being then of the clear annual value of over £500. Stratford has four new ecclesiastical parishes, St John, Christchurch, St Columba, and St Matthew, having a joint population in 1901 of 46,488.

Strethall (2½ m. from Audley End) is a small thinly populated parish at the north-west angle of the county. The church (St Mary) is a small fabric of early Norman origin, with a low massive

chancel arch of that date. The square font on five shafts is late Norman.

Sturmer ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Haverhill), on the Suffolk borders, has a small church of Norman origin, considerably restored. The adjacent Hall, now a farmhouse, is an old moated building.

Sutton ($1\frac{1}{4}$ m. from Rochford). The small church (All Saints), severely restored in 1869, retains 13th and 14th cent. work.

Takeley (R. Station). The long straggling village, known as Takeley Street, is exclusively on one side of the high road. A small priory or cell subject to the abbey of St Valery, Normandy, was founded here in the days of the Conqueror. Its foundation was part of the debt of gratitude due to that saint by the Normans. When the Norman fleet was preparing for invasion in 1066, it lay for a fortnight at the mouth of the Sound waiting for a favourable wind. At last the monks of the abbey of St Valery brought out the shrine of the saint in solemn procession. The blowing of the south wind on 27th of September was piously assigned to this proceeding. This alien priory was eventually sold by the abbot and convent to William of Wykeham, in 1391, for transference to the colleges of his foundation. The church (Holy Trinity) is of Norman origin; the north doorway is partly of Roman brick, but most of the features are 15th cent. There is a late 15th-cent. font case 6 ft. high, with linenfold panels. Several old bench-ends have well-carved tracery.

Tendring (2 m. from Weeley) is an ancient village which gives its name to a hundred. The church (St Edmund) is chiefly *temp.* Edward I.; the tower and spire were built in 1876. In the

chancel is the kneeling alabaster effigy, with brass inscription, to Edmund Saunders (1615).

Terling (3 m. from Hatfield Peverel). The church (All Saints) is chiefly 14th cent. The timber south porch is a good example of later 15th-cent. work; the brick tower was built in 1732. There are brass effigies to William Rochester and family (1558); to John Rochester and family (1584); to a man and wife, *c.* 1430; and to a man in armour and wife, *c.* 1490. *Terling Place*, the seat of Lord Rayleigh, is a large modern mansion in a well-wooded park of about 200 acres; in its predecessor Henry VIII. at one time resided.

Tey, Great (3 m. from Marks Tey). The church (St Bartholomew) has a 14th-cent. chancel and massive Norman tower with transepts. This tower, formerly central, was restored in 1897. Several of the small Norman lights of the tower are formed from Roman tiles. The nave and aisles were pulled down in 1827. The font is 15th cent. There is an old lectern and some ancient benches.

Tey, Little (1½ m. from Marks Tey), is one of the smallest Essex parishes, having an area of 486 acres. The small church (St James) is an interesting Norman building with apsidal east end, north and south doorway, and several small lights, all of that period. There is a 15th-cent. wooden belfry.

Tey, Marks (R. Station). The much-restored church (St Andrew) shows traces of Norman, but is chiefly 13th and 14th cents. The tower is chiefly brick, but the upper part is timber. The font is most exceptional, being a well-carved octagon of timber of good design, with a Jacobean

cover. (See Bond's "Fonts and Font Covers," 1908, p. 78.) The basin is lead lined.

Thaxted (7 m. from Dunmow, Elsenham, and Saffron Walden) is an ancient but decaying town, and former borough; it was incorporated by Philip and Mary, but lost its charter under James II. In its irregular streets are several quaintly timbered and plastered houses. Thaxted, a former thriving centre of the wool trade, has been left stranded from the railway routes and continues to steadily dwindle in population; the numbers in 1881 were 1914, 1891 they were 1767, and in 1901 they had again decreased to 1659. The Guild or Moot Hall, built in the time of James I., is chiefly composed of timber; the ground floor, which is open, was used as a covered market; both of the upper storeys overhang; it now serves for parochial purposes. Near by, in the main street, is a much more ancient timber and plaster house, with projecting storeys; beneath the oriel windows of the first floor are carved the arms of Edward IV., with a lion and a bull as supporters. The handsome and spacious church (St John Baptist) is one of the finest in Essex. It is of cruciform shape, having the extreme interior measurement of 183 ft. by 87 ft. The fabric, which is of flint with stone dressing, is of 15th-cent. date throughout externally, and consists of chancel with aisles, clerestoried nave with aisles, north and south porches with chambers over them, north and south transepts and western tower and spire. Although externally the work is all Perpendicular or 15th cent., the interior arcades show much of the previous century. The south aisle and transept are probably as early as the first quarter of the 14th cent.; at a little later date



THAXTED CHURCH

came the south porch, by Lionel Duke of Clarence, about 1368, whilst the north aisle and transept were begun by Edward Mortimer, last Earl of March, and great-uncle to Edward IV., about 1380. The tower, with crocketed spire rising to a height of 181 ft. (the only medieval stone spire in the country) was completed by the same earl in 1421. The chancel, though begun by one of the house of March, was finished by Edward IV., as it bears many of his devices and badges. The same king added the fine north porch, which bears his arms. This great church is specially enriched externally with pinnaced buttresses, having canopied niches, and furnished with gargoyles of peculiarly grotesque design. Note the great font cover and case fitted with doors (see Bond's "Fonts and Font Covers," 1908, p. 209); the fine early 15th-cent. pulpit; many fragments of ancient glass; the gable crucifixes of the east end and north porch; and a brass effigy of a priest, *c.* 1450. *Horham Hall*, 2 m. to the south-west, though modernised and reduced in size, is still a very fine example of a great brick country mansion *temp.* Henry VIII. It was built by Sir John Cutts, treasurer of the king's household, who died in 1520, and completed by his grandson of the same name. Here this last Sir John entertained Queen Elizabeth in 1571; she had previously resided here during part of the reign of her sister. The gables, turrets, battlemented parapets, and stacks of fine chimneys make a most picturesque display. The noble great hall is 46 ft. by 24 ft. and 25 ft. high; the large bay window is a magnificent example of late Gothic. There is a good series of portraits in the great hall, and much panelling and

furniture of the 16th cent. still survive. (See Mr Stratton's "Domestic Architecture of the Tudor Period," 60, 61, pls. xxix. and cxlvi.)

Theydon Bois (2 m. from Epping) contains a portion of Epping Forest (*q.v.*). The old church was situated about half way between Theydon and Abridge; the churchyard remains, but the fabric has entirely disappeared. A church on the present site was built of brick and stone in 1844, but within a few years it had to be taken down owing to unsound construction, and the present building was erected in 1851. There are a few mural monuments and a painting of the arms of James I. moved from the old church.

Theydon Garmon. Epping railway station and a portion of the town are in this parish. The church (All Saints) has been greatly restored and enlarged of late years. The south porch is timber and the octagonal piers of the modern north aisle are also of wood. The lofty embattled brick tower was built by Sir John Crosby of Crosby Hall, Bishopsgate (so unhappily destroyed in 1908), in 1552. There is a fine brass of a priest (William Kirkaby) wearing a cope, 1458; also a kneeling brass of Elleyne Brannche, 1567. The old Manor Court Rolls from the 14th cent. and other parochial papers are preserved in a chest presented (as recorded on a brass plate) by Sir John Archer in 1668. (See vol. v. N.S. of *Essex Arch. Trans.*) There is a monument to Sir John Archer, 1681; he was appointed Justice of the Common Pleas in 1659.

Theydon Mount (3 m. from Epping). The church (St Michael), a small red-brick building, was destroyed by lightning and rebuilt in 1600. *Hill Hall*, a massive quadrangular building of brick,

THEYDON BOIS—THURROCK, EAST

in the classic style, was begun by Sir Thomas Smyth, 1514-1577, an eminent statesman and scholar. There is a fine canopied monument to him and his wife in the church.

Thorpe-le-Soken (5 m. from Clacton-on-Sea) is a large village and the chief place in what is called the Liberty of the Sokens. There are large brick-works and maltings. The body of the large church (St Michael) was rebuilt of rubble-stone in 1876. The embattled brick tower is of late 15th-cent. date. The font is of the like period, and the screen, *c.* 1400, divides the south aisle from the organ chamber. In the chancel is the recumbent effigy of a knight of the Salberghe family, *temp.* Edward I. In the west porch is a tablet to Thomas Wharton, of Gray's Inn, secretary to Queen Henrietta Maria, 1669.

Thorrington (R. Station, $\frac{3}{4}$ m. from the village). The church (St Mary) was much over-restored in 1866.

Thundersley ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Rayleigh). The church (St Peter) stands on an eminence surrounded by trees. The chancel, though rebuilt in 1885, retains some Norman traces. The nave and aisles are 13th cent. The windows are chiefly 15th-cent. insertions; of the same date is the wooden belfry with octagonal spire that rises over the western bay of the nave. (See Godman's "Mediæval Architecture," pl. 36.)

Thurrock, East (1 m. from Grays). In this parish, in Hangman's Wood, are the most celebrated group of those puzzling ancient sinkings in the chalk known as *Dene Holes* which have proved a mystery to antiquaries from the days of Camden (Britannia, 1586) to the present. Seventy-two of

these holes have been counted on this site within an area of 4 acres. They consist of narrow perpendicular shafts, averaging 80 ft. in depth, through Thanet sand into the chalk. The shafts are from 3 to 4 ft. in diameter and terminate in a series of branching-out chambers—sometimes six to each pit—each about 20 ft. in length and as much as 15 ft. in height. In some shafts are footholes, by which descent and ascent were rendered easy with the aid of a guide rope. These shafts, doubtless of great antiquity, were cleared of soil and debris, and closely and critically examined by Messrs Cole and Holmes about 1886, and their report printed in the *Essex Naturalist* of 1887. That the object of these ancient shafts and chambers was the obtaining of chalk is vigorously combated by these gentlemen; they say—"if the primary wish of the excavators was to obtain chalk they knowingly and wilfully concentrated their efforts of every kind so as to ensure the least and worst possible return for their labour—a thing which no people, ancient or modern, ever did or ever will do." Equally emphatic was Mr Miller Christy from first-hand knowledge and investigation—and no more competent Essex authority can be discovered. Writing in the *Reliquary* in 1895, he points out that an unlimited supply of surface chalk can be obtained within a mile of this great group of dene holes, and to suppose that the inhabitants would dig down through at least 66 ft. of superimposed strata to find the identical same material is to utterly discredit their sanity! Nevertheless, as we go to press, an able paper has been read before the Anthropological Society by Rev. J. W. Hayes, vicar of West Thurrock,

THURROCK, EAST—TILBURY, EAST

arguing strongly in favour of the Essex dene holes being only chalk mines. Mr Christy now thinks that "this hypothesis most nearly meets all the known facts." A whole literature of articles and essays has grown up round the subject within the last year or two in consequence of fresh dene hole discoveries, chiefly in Kent. The following are the most valuable recent references:—"Victoria County History of Essex," vol. i. 309-311, by the late Mr C. Gould; *Reliquary*, vol. xiv. 188-198 (1908), by Mr A. J. Philip; and "Memorials of Old Essex" (1908), 109-225, by Mr F. W. Reader. Whatever may have been the origin of some so-called dene holes, those of Hangman's Wood appear to have been constructed by the late Celtic population.

The small church (St Mary) has a Norman chancel arch and south doorway; otherwise chiefly 13th cent., unhappily restored in 1878-1879, after the 14th-cent. style.

Thurrock, West (1½ m. from Grays) contains the hamlet of Purfleet, where are the Government Powder Magazines. The church (St Clement) has a tower, *c.* 1450, but the rest of the building appears to be of 13th-cent. origin.

Tilbury, East (1½ m. from Low Street), is a parish on the banks of the Thames, 4 m. east from Tilbury fort. The church (St Catharine) was much injured by the Dutch, who battered down the stone tower when sailing up the Thames in 1667. The chancel is 13th cent. and the nave Transitional Norman; there is a western wooden belfry with short spire. A stone coffin lid in the church is absurdly enough assigned to St Cedd; he established a

missionary college at Tilbury in the 7th cent., but died and was buried at Lastingham, Yorkshire.

Thurrock, Grays (R. Station), or Grays, is a considerable and rapidly growing town; population, 1881, 5327; and in 1891, 13,834. The riverside portion, with docks, quays, and wharves, is the oldest. The church (Sts Peter and Paul) is a cruciform building almost entirely rebuilt in 1846, but retaining the old plain Norman chancel arch. Much Roman tile was found in the old walls; the new vestry is paved with the remains of a Roman tessellated pavement. The octagonal font and the rood-screen are 15th cent. There are brasses to a civilian, his two wives and family, *c.* 1510.

Tilbury, West (R. Station, Low Street), is a village at the head of a small creek of the Thames. The church (St James) has some work of the 13th cent.; the tower was built in 1883. Two miles from the village, partly in this parish, and partly in Chadwell, is Tilbury Fort, established as a block-house by Henry VIII., and rendered memorable by Elizabeth's review, in 1588, of the army raised to resist the Armada.

Tilbury-juxta-Clare ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Yeldham) is a small village in the Stour valley in the north of the county. The church is of red brick, and was rebuilt about 1517-1519; on the tower is the annulet or badge of the de Vere family.

Tillingham (4 m. from Southminster). The church (St Nicholas), very poorly restored in 1866 and 1888, stands on a green in the centre of the large village. North doorway Norman, and various moulded stones of the same period are built in among later work. The chancel is 13th cent., and the font is a good example of the same period.

THURROCK, GRAYS—TIPTREE

There are brasses to Lady Margaret Wyott, 1526 ; to Edward Wyott, 1584 ; and to John Wakeman, 1584.

Tilty (5 m. from Elsenham). A Cistercian abbey was founded here by Maurice Fitz-Geoffrey in the middle of the 12th cent. Its possessions though not large were widely distributed throughout Essex. The abbot was summoned to Parliament by Edward I., but not afterwards. The abbey, like most of the Cistercian houses, did a considerable trade in wool with Italian merchants ; a bargain is recorded in 1288 which amounted to 340 marks. The annual clear income was £167, 2s. 6d., and it was consequently suppressed in 1536. The abbey stood in the valley of the Chelmer ; the only remains are a piece of ruinous wall supposed to have formed part of the cloister. The parish church (St Mary) has some good early 13th-cent. features in the nave, whilst the chancel, with its exceptionally fine five-light east window, is a grand example of work of the first half of the 14th cent. There are many fragments of Roman brick in the walling. In the chancel are brasses to Gerard, counsellor to Henry VIII., and wife Mary, and children, 1520 ; to George Medeley and family, 1562 ; and to Margaret Tuke and children, 1590. There is also a brass inscription with four Latin verses to Thomas Thakely, abbot of Tilty, c. 1465.

Tiptree Heath (R. Station) is an ecclesiastical parish formed in 1859 out of six adjoining parishes. The church (St Luke), erected in 1855, is a plain building of brick. A small Austin priory was founded here in the 12th cent. It was suppressed in 1525 in favour of Cardinal Wolsey's college

scheme. At that time its annual income was but £22, 16s. 4d. and the priory was only tenanted by the prior and one other canon.

Tollesbury (R. Station) is a large fishing village near the Blackwater estuary celebrated for its oysters. The church (St Mary) was severely restored and the chancel rebuilt in 1872. The inner arch of the south door, turned in Roman tiles, is undoubtedly of pre-Norman date, and so too is the upper part of the western archway into the low brick tower. The small octagonal font bears round the margin of the bowl, in very distinct lettering, what is surely the quaintest font inscription in all Christendom :

“ Good people all I pray take care,
That in ye church you do not swear,
As this man did.”

An entry under the baptisms in the parish register explains this strange distich :

“ August 30th, 1718—Elizabeth, daughter of Robert and Eliza Wood, being ye first childe whom was baptized in the New Font which was bought out of five pounds paid by John Norman, who some few months before came drunk into the church and cursed and talked loud in the time of Divine service, to prevent his being prosecuted for which he paid by agreement the above said five pounds. Note that the wise rhymes on the font were put there by the sole order of Robert Joyce then churchwarden.”

There is now a pier at Tollesbury, the terminus

TOLLESBURY—TOPPESFIELD

of the light railway for agricultural produce from Kelvedon.

Tolleshunt D'Arcy (R. Station) is a large village on an eminence near the Blackwater. It takes its name from the D'Arcy family, who formerly resided at the Hall. It is an interesting though reduced mansion, and surrounded by a moat, which is crossed by a bridge of four arches bearing the date 1585. The carved panelling, ceiling and screen of the entrance hall is remarkably fine; the initials H.D. on some of the panels suggest that this beautiful woodwork was executed when Anthony D'Arcy resided here; he was sheriff in 1512, and died in 1540. (See Mr Stratton's "Dom. Arch. of Tudor Period.") The church (St Nicholas) has a 14th-cent. chancel, nave, and porch. The north or D'Arcy chapel is later; here are brass effigies to John de Boyes, 1419, and to Anthony D'Arcy, 1540, and several later D'Arcy inscriptions. The font is late 15th cent.

Tolleshunt, Knights (4 m. from Kelvedon). The church (All Saints) was much restored and modernised in 1878. It contains the dilapidated early 15th or late 14th cent. stone effigy of a knight holding his heart in his hands.

Tolleshunt, Major (5 m. from Maldon). The church (St Nicholas) was much restored in 1888; it has an embattled brick tower of early 16th-cent. date. Close to the church are the remains of Beckingham Hall, chiefly consisting of a Tudor brick gateway, with four embattled turrets.

Toppesfield (1½ m. from Yeldham). The church (St Margaret) is entirely of brick; the body built in 1519, the tower in 1699. Brasses

to John Cracherod and wife, 1534, and to William Cracherod and wife, 1585.

Totham, Great ($2\frac{1}{4}$ m. from Langford). This parish, on the Blackwater estuary, includes Osey Island, which has an area of 243 acres. Beacon Hill, 284 ft. above the sea, affords a fine and extensive prospect. On the southern tongue of this parish there were a number of tumuli known as Barrow Hills, but many have disappeared; they were supposed to cover the remains of Saxons and Danes who had fallen in battle. The small church (St Peter) is of Norman origin, much restored in 1878, when many Roman tiles were found in the walls, and when a north aisle and south porch were added. A south transept was built in 1884. There is a 15th-cent. wooden belfry and spire. The chancel has a low-side window. There are brass effigies to the two wives of Richard Coke, 1606.

Totham, Little (3 m. from Langford). The small church (All Saints) has a Norman nave. The south doorway is much enriched with billet mouldings and star-like ornaments; it has double jamb shafts (see Godman's "Mediæval Architecture," pl. 28). The north doorway is plain early Norman; but the old ironwork of the hinges is exceptional and noteworthy. The hexagonal font is 15th cent. The chancel is 13th cent.; it has a low-side window. The 15th-cent. tower of flint has a wooden belfry.

Twinstead ($4\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Sudbury). The church (St John) is a small red-brick building erected about 1826.

Ugley (2 m. from Elsenham). The church (St Peter) is a 13th-cent. building, much restored

TOTHAM, GREAT—VANGE

in 1866, when a transept was added ; south chapel was built from the ruins of Bollington church, a $\frac{1}{2}$ m. to the south-west, which was formerly a district parish. There is a brass to Richard Stock, 1568. There is a well-preserved iron-clamped old oak chest, with many locks.

Ulling ($2\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Hatfield Peverel). The small church (All Saints) consists of chancel and nave of good early 13th-cent. style. The small wooden turret and shingled spire are 15th cent., but restored. The hexagonal font on six short shafts is 13th cent. During the considerable restorations of 1873 a north porch was added, and divers old oak benches disappeared.

Upminster (R. Station) is a pleasant residential parish 15 m. from London. The church (St Laurence), which was largely rebuilt in 1862, shows a certain amount of late Norman work in the nave. The north aisle was barbarously cased with brick in 1771 ; it is enclosed with some good screenwork, parts of which are old. The octagonal font is 15th cent. The tower of rubble-stone is quite ancient, with 14th-cent. bell-chamber lights ; it is surmounted by a wooden belfry and octagonal spire, supported inside from the ground floor by framed beams. There are small brasses to Roger Deincourt and wife (1455) ; to Nicholas Wayte and wife (1545) ; and to Gerard D'Ewes (1591) ; as well as several of the 17th cent. Upminster Hall, for more than two centuries the seat of the Branfill family, is an ancient timbered mansion, with picturesque gables, clustered chimneys, and bay windows ; the oldest parts date back to Henry VI.

Vange (2 m. from Pitsea) is a small village on a

creek of the Thames. The church (All Saints) is a small 15th-cent. building with a wooden bell turret.

Virley (7 m. from Kelvedon) is separated from Salcott by a narrow creek. The church (St Mary) is a very small building, chiefly of 13th-cent. date, and now in ruins. A graphic description of its miserable plight appears in "Mehalah."

Wakering, Great (2½ m. from Shoeburyness). The church (St Nicholas) is of some interest, chiefly Norman. The tower is early 14th cent., with a shingle broached spire. The font is Norman. There are some traces of wall-painting in the nave.

Wakering, Little (2 m. from Shoeburyness). This parish includes the islands of New England and Little Potton. The church (St Mary) is chiefly 15th cent. ; it was restored in 1878, when a Norman window was uncovered in the chancel. The fine tower (early 15th cent.) has a shingled spire. There is a founder's recess in the nave.

Wakes, Colne. (See *Colne Wakes.*)

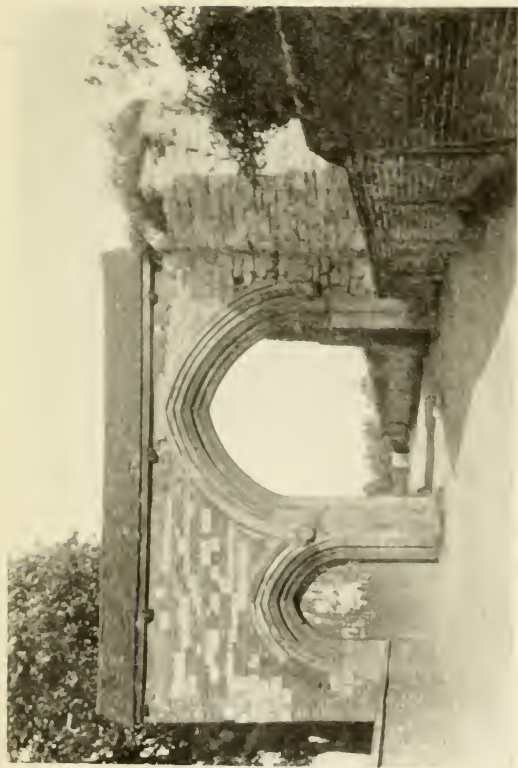
Walden. (See *Saffron Walden.*)

Waltham Abbey (1 m. from Waltham Cross) is an ancient market town which grew up under the shadow of the famous abbey. The story of its foundation and early history is told in the yet extant manuscript of one of its canons in the 12th cent. A cross of miraculous properties was discovered at Montacute, Somerset, and a wealthy landowner, Toni, built a church for its reception at Waltham, appointing two priests with endowment for their maintenance. On his death, Edward the Confessor granted the church to Harold, son of Godwin. Harold greatly augmented

Toni's foundation, increasing the priests to twelve, and forming them into a college of secular canons, with a dean at their head. The new church was dedicated by the Archbishop of York, in the presence of the Confessor, on 3rd May 1060. After Harold's death, at the battle of Hastings, his body is said to have been buried at Waltham. (See Freeman's "Norman Conquest," iii. 754.) In 1177 Harold's foundation was overthrown by Henry II. when, with the assent of the Pope, the secular canons were withdrawn, and their place taken by sixteen religious canons of the Austin rule, six being taken from Cirencester, six from Oseney, and four from St Osyth's. The new house, at first a priory, was converted into an abbey in 1184. The quire of the enlarged church was consecrated on 30th September 1242. The mitred abbot of Waltham was summoned to Parliament; the house was declared exempt from episcopal control; and they had numerous special privileges, including a variety of rights in Waltham Forest. The abbey was the richest foundation in Essex, having a net income of over £900 at the time of its suppression. It was the last abbey to surrender to Henry VIII., the exact date being 23rd March 1540. Waltham was one of the great monastic foundations which the king in his paper scheme professed (in order to lessen opposition to his wholesale plunder) to intend to convert into a cathedral for the county of Essex; but this, in common with nine-tenths of his proclaimed intentions, was never carried out. The nave of the great conventual church had long been used as the parish church. At the dissolution havoc was made of the rest of the church, and of the monastic buildings,

except the central tower, which fell down in the time of Philip and Mary, when the parish built the present western tower. After long and disgraceful neglect, as well as much disfigurement, the splendid remnant of Waltham Abbey church was taken in hand in 1860, with Mr Burgess as architect. The present church (Holy Cross and St Laurence) consists of seven bays of the old nave, 90 ft. long by 40 ft. broad, with triforium and clerestory, aisles, a chapel to the south aisle, and western tower of 90 ft. erected in 1556. The east end is entirely new. What parts, if any, of the remaining fabric pertain to Harold's church of 1060 is still a subject of discussion. The massive pillars of the nave arcades have chevron and spiral lines channelled in them as at Durham. The south chapel, with crypt below, is 14th cent. The south doorway is a good Norman example; note the old crescent-shaped hinges. The octagonal font of Purbeck marble is late Norman. (For good illustrations of the fine Norman work of this church, see Godman's "Norman Arch.," pls. 1, 3, 7, 22.) In the church are kept the stocks and whipping post, dated 1598.

Waltham, Great (5 m. from Chelmsford), is a large parish and ancient village about half way between Chelmsford and Dunmow. The church (Sts Mary and Laurence) is a large building of early Norman origin. The angles of the tower are largely composed of Roman tiles. The south aisle is 15th cent., and the north aisle was added in 1875. The large chancel, on Norman foundation, has an early 16th-cent. clerestory. The large south porch has a good roof and trefoil-headed benatura. The church underwent frequent restoration last



THE ABBEY GATEWAY, WALTHAM

WALTHAM—WALTHAMSTOW

century. There was general restoration in 1847 and in 1863; the tower was too thoroughly restored in 1891; and in 1894 the chancel arch was rebuilt. Many of the old benches, with good traceried ends, of late 15th-cent. date, are retained. The original 15th-cent. door out of the chancel into the north vestry is noteworthy; also the fine roof of the nave. There are brasses to Thomas Wiseman (1580) and his two wives; and to Sir Richard Everard (1611) and his wife (1617). Near the church is a house with exceptionally fine Tudor brick chimneys. There is another interesting old gabled house, with some good half-timbered work, in the village known as Semans. The Langleys, the seat of the Tufnell family (formerly the Everards) is a large brick house, dating from about 1700, standing in a well-wooded deer park of about 100 acres.

Waltham, Little (4 m. from Chelmsford). The small church (St Martin) is of Norman origin. The south doorway is Norman, also a small light above it. A good brick porch, *c.* 1500, gave way at the last restoration to one of timber. There is a brass inscription to Richard de Waltham (1426), and the brass effigy in armour of John de Waltham (1447). The church was restored, 1883-1884. There is a fine walnut-tree in the churchyard, to the north-west of the tower.

Walthamstow, a very populous and increasing parish, adjoining Leyton, with six railway stations. It is rapidly growing, about 400 houses having been added annually for some years. The population in 1901 was 95,131. The parish church (St Mary) is a plain brick structure partly rebuilt in 1537 by Sir George Monoux and

enlarged in 1817, 1843 and 1876. In the north aisle are the brass effigies of Sir George Monoux (1542) and Anne his wife ; there are other later brasses and various monuments. The new churches are St Saviour's (1874), St James (1844), St Peter (1844), All Saints (1898), St John (1829), St Luke (1902), St Stephen (1878), St Michael (1885), and St Barnabas (1903).

Walton-on-the-Naze (R. Station) is a healthy and rapidly rising watering-place, on a bold promontory called the Naze, with a good stretch of sand and fine shingle. The present parish church (All Saints) was rebuilt in 1873 on the site of one erected in 1804 ; the tower was not completed until 1895. This part of the coast has suffered much from sea encroachment ; the old parish church was finally submerged in 1798. A prebendal stall in St Paul's Cathedral, which took its name from an estate in this parish engulfed by the sea years ago, has long been known as *Prebenda Consumpta per Mare*. Among other recent improvements for the use of visitors and the accommodation of passenger steamers may be mentioned the lengthening of the wooden pier from 530 ft. to 2610. So many flint implements, as well as chips and waste, have been found at Walton-on-the-Naze that it is considered that a Neolithic "factory" must have here existed. The population in 1901 was 2014, but in the summer season it is about 6000.

Wanstead has a railway station at Snaresbrook, the old name of a former hamlet, now incorporated with it. The village is on the borders of Epping Forest. The church (St Mary), of brick and stone, was rebuilt in the classic style in 1790. Christ

WALTON-ON-THE-NAZE



WALTON-ON-THE-NAZE—WEALD

Church, chapel of ease, was built in 1861. Wanstead Park, the property of the Corporation of London, is well laid out and open to the public ; it has an area of 200 acres, several fine pieces of water, and a heronry. In this park there formerly stood a magnificent and most costly mansion erected by the first Earl Tylney in 1715. Louis XVIII. and the Prince de Conde resided here during the First Empire. It was demolished in 1822. The population increases steadily ; in 1871 it was 5119, and in 1901 it was 9179.

Warley, Great (2 m. from Upminster). The church (St Mary) is a brick edifice, much restored in 1860.

Warley, Little (2 m. from East Horndon). The church (St Peter) is a plain building of brick. There is a half effigy in brass to Anne Hamer, 1592.

Weald, North (R. Station), is a scattered parish on the road from Epping to Ongar. The church (St Andrew) is a well-built structure of brick and rubble, chiefly of 14th-cent. date. The lofty brick tower is early 16th cent. ; it is machiolated below the embattled parapet. The chancel was rebuilt in 1867 ; there was a general restoration in 1885, and a new vestry and organ chamber built, and the tower restored in 1889. Note the old rood-screen. At Hastingwood, a hamlet 2 m. N.E., a small chapel of ease was built in 1864.

Weald, South (2 m. from Brentwood). The church (St Peter) is a fine building, chiefly 15th cent., but in the main rebuilt in 1868, except the fine massive tower of Kentish rag, built in 1505. There is a low-side window in the chancel. There is a good octagonal turret at the south-east angle.

The south doorway is Norman with a chequered tympanum. The south porch, of timber, is restored 15th-cent. work, and so is the old lych-gate, the only one of old work in the county. (See Buckler's "Essex Churches," 1856.) The font is dated 1662. There are some brass fragments on the tomb of Sir Anthony Browne, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 1567. St Paul's Bentley, a chapel of ease, was erected in 1883. *Weald Hall*, once a residence of Queen Mary (when a princess), is in an elaborately restored and beautifully furnished mansion, standing in a finely timbered deer park of some 300 acres.

Weeley (7 m. from Walton-on-the-Naze). The church (St Andrew) was entirely rebuilt in 1881, except the embattled brick tower. The font, restored, is 14th cent.

Wendens Ambo (Audley End R. Station is in this parish). Great and Little Wenden were consolidated under the above name in 1662. The latter church stood in ruins on the left side of the road from Wenden Lofts to Great Wenden for a long period but has now quite disappeared. The former small church (St Mary) consists of chancel, clerestoried nave with aisles, south porch, and low western tower with short shingled spire. Much restored in 1898. The tower is almost certainly in part pre-Norman; the arch and nave arch of the western doorway are entirely constructed of Roman tiles. The upper part of this highly interesting tower is Norman, and there is also 13th-cent. work about it. The fabric of the south wall of the nave is Norman, but there is a 13th-cent. doorway. The north aisle is modern. In the chancel is a double piscina (13th cent.). There

are some old quaintly carved benches. Note also the rood-screen. There is a brass to a man in armour, *circa* 1410.

Wendon Lofls (4 m. from Audley End). *Lofls Hall* is an old Elizabethan brick mansion with curious chimneys built in 1579. Close to it is the small church (St Dunstan), chiefly rebuilt last century in 15th-cent. style, but the Norman south doorway remains. There is a good brass to William and Catharine Lucas and their eight children, *c.* 1456; one of the sons bears the crozier of a prior or abbot.

Wennington (1½ m. from Rainham). The church (Sts Mary and Peter) is a small church of Norman origin, but much pulled about and altered at divers times. The south aisle was taken down and the arcade bricked up, but during the restoration of 1866 the aisle was rebuilt on the old foundations. A small Norman doorway, with diapered work over the arch, has been re-erected at the east end of this aisle. (See Godman's "Norman Architecture," pl. 7.) The small western tower is of Kentish rag. Note the octagonal Purbeck marble font; some ancient oak benches under the tower; and Jacobean pulpit with hourglass stand.

Wethersfield (6¾ m. from Braintree). Many of the inhabitants of this small old town (population 1891, 1300) are engaged in straw-plaiting. The fine church (St Mary Magdalene) has some transitional Norman and early 13th-cent. work, but is chiefly 14th cent. Note the good rood-screen. It was much restored in 1876.

Wicken Bonant (2 m. from Newport). The church (St Margaret) has a nave, porch, and west tower with broached spire all newly built in 14th-

cent. style in 1858; the chancel (13th cent.) was spared but severely restored. *Bonhunt Farm*, $\frac{1}{2}$ m. east, has adjoining it a small chapel (St Helen) of undoubted Saxon origin, now desecrated as a cow-shed. (See Dr Laver's paper on this chapel, vol. ix. N.S. "Essex Arch.")

Wickford (R. Station, on the Southend line). The church was entirely rebuilt in 1876. One of the two bells is dated 1466.

Wickham Bishops (R. Station), about half way between Maldon and Witham, occupies some of the highest ground in the county. The small old church (St Bartholomew), chiefly 14th cent., has unfortunately been suffered to go to ruin. A pretentious modern church was built in a more convenient situation in 1850. The moated site of the ancient house belonging to the Bishops of London—from which the parish name is derived—can still be pointed out.

Wickham St Paul (3 m. from Hedingham) derives its distinctive name from the manor having belonged to the Dean and Chapter of St Paul's since the 10th cent. The small brick church (All Saints) was strenuously restored and a north transept added in 1866; the west tower dates from 1515.

Widdington (2 m. from Newport). The small church (St Mary) was thoroughly restored and the tower rebuilt in 1872. The windows in nave and chancel are of every style, from Norman onward.

Widford ($1\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Chelmsford). The church (St Mary) was rebuilt in 1862 on an imposing scale; the spire rises to the height of 145 ft. *Hylands*, a large house in a park of about 600

WICKFORD—WILLINGALE DOE

acres, was rebuilt on a lavish scale in 1848 by Mr Attwood, the great ironmaster. He was, however, soon ruined by speculation and the estate sold. It was purchased by Mr Arthur Pryor.

Wigborough, Great (7 m. from Colchester). This pleasant village, overlooking the salt marshes, has a church (St Stephen) of flint and rubble, chiefly of late 14th-cent. style. It was injured by the earthquake in 1884 but soon repaired. Between 1890 and 1897 £3000 have been spent on the fabric.

Wigborough, Little (1 m. S.E. of Great Wigborough). The very small church (St Nicholas), near the seashore, is chiefly c. 1400. It was also much injured by the earthquake; £1000 was spent on its restoration in 1866-1867.

Willingale Doe and Willingale Spain (5 m. from Ongar) are twin parishes with twin churches in a single churchyard; they derive their respective names from William d'Ou and Hervey de Spain, who were their owners in the 12th century. *Willingale Doe* (St Christopher) is the finest and largest of the two. It consists of chancel, nave, north aisle, south porch, and embattled west tower; the small amount of old work remaining shows that it was built or rebuilt towards the middle of the 14th cent. The north aisle was added in 1853, and at the same time the tower was rebuilt. The font is a fair example of 15th cent. There are brass effigies to a Torrell in armour, c. 1400, to Ann Sackfield (*nee* Torrell), 1582; and to Dorothy Browston, 1613. On the south side of the chancel is an immense white marble monument, with effigy to Sir Richard Wyseman, of Torrell's Hall, 1618. *Willingale*

Spain church (St Andrew and All Saints) is a smaller and much earlier structure. The quoins are almost entirely composed of Roman tiles, and this is also the case with the jambs and arch of the north door. This work is at least early Norman, and quite possibly Saxon. The door itself is noteworthy for its ironwork. There are other Norman and early 13th-cent. features, as well as later insertions. The octagonal font is a good 15th-cent. example. To the same century belongs the wooden belfry and octagonal broached spire over the west bay of the nave; the massive timber framework supporting it rises from the floor of the nave, and occupies a third of its total length, which is only 40 ft. The church was restored in 1891. (For accounts and illustrations of these two churches, see Buckler's "Essex Churches," 1856.)

Wimbish ($4\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Saffron Walden). The church (All Saints) has several interesting features. Note the south doorway of Transitional Norman date, and small Norman window in same wall; 14th-cent. windows on each side; 14th-cent. parclose screen to North chapel; the small curious brass effigies to Sir John de Wantone (1347), and Ellen his wife; and a palimpsest brass to Joan Strangman, *c.* 1570. Both chancel and tower have been rebuilt. *Thunderley*, once a district parish, was united to Wimbish in 1425. The foundations of its parish church can still be traced on the left of the road leading from Thaxted to Walden.

Witham (R. Station) is an ancient town on the road from Chelmsford to Colchester. It is in two parts; the chief section is on the high road and old Roman street; the other part, known as Chipping Hill, is $\frac{1}{2}$ m. to the north-west. It is



THE BELL INN, WOODHAM WALTON

recorded in the Saxon Chronicle that in 913 Edward the Elder stayed at Maldon whilst his forces founded the burgh of Witham. On Chipping Hill there are still remains of this burgh, but the Eastern Countries Railway was run through the heart of this fortress some sixty-five years ago. The earthworks may very possibly have had a much earlier origin, and been utilised and reformed by Edward's forces. (See *Essex Naturalist*, and "Vic. H. of Essex," i. 288-289.) Near this earthwork is the fine church, St Nicholas, consisting of chancel with aisles and sacristy, clerestoried nave with four bays, aisles, south porch, and embattled western tower. It was extensively restored in 1877. There is much Roman brick in the tower, on the north side, and generally throughout the building, pointing to earlier work than anything now standing. The oldest part now standing is the south doorway, with triple and semi-detached shafts in each jamb; it is of Transition character, *c.* 1200. The church was, however, evidently rebuilt throughout in the 14th cent., *c.* 1325-1335. The two western clerestory windows on each side are 14th cent., the two on each side farther east are 15th cent. The small pointed arch into the tower is clearly 13th cent.; other features of the tower are of the same period; it was reconstructed in the next century, and again altered in the 15th. There is a fine rood-screen under the chancel arch; the canopied part is a restoration. The lower and upper rood-stair doorways, blocked, are on the north side. Out of the north chapel of the chancel there is a good doorway with flowers in the moulding and the original door, opening into a sacristy which

has been two-storeyed, with a turret staircase to the former upper rooms. Here is a large plain chest with three locks, and on a shelf four funeral helms. Two arches (late 15th cent.) open into the south chapel. The outer side of the door to the south chapel is inscribed "1632, George Almond." The piscina niche of this chapel has a cinquefoil head and wooden credence-shelf. In the north aisle is a table tomb to Judge Southcote, 1555, of Witham Place, bearing the recumbent effigies of the judge and his wife. There is also a mural monument to Sir Thomas Nevill and lady, 1593, and several others of later date and less interest. All Saints, a chapel of ease, was erected in 1842. The population fluctuates but little; it was 3444 in 1891 and in 1901 it was 3454.

Wivenhoe (5 m. from Colchester) formed, with Brightlingsea and Rowhedge, a member of the Kent Cinque Port of Sandwich. There is a good quay and a large oyster industry. The church (St Mary) is a large building of 15th-cent. style, lavishly restored in 1860 at a cost of £3000. It suffered considerable damage from the earthquake of 1884. In the vestry is a handsome embossed nail-studded chest, said to be of Flemish work. There are brasses to Thomas Westeley, chaplain to the Countess of Oxford (1535), to Lady Elizabeth Scroope (1537), and a Flemish one to William, second Lord Beaumont (1507).

Wir (2½ m. from Bradfield). A priory of Benedictine nuns was founded here in the reign of Henry I. by Walter Alexander and Edith Mascherell. It was the largest of the six small Essex priories suppressed by Wolsey in 1525 in furtherance of his college schemes. At that time

the annual income was about £90, and there was a prioress and three nuns in residence. The only remnant of the priory that can be traced are the fish-stews. The small church (St Mary) consists of chancel and nave. The aisles were taken down and the arcades bricked up in 1704. It was restored in 1888. In the centre of the churchyard is a detached belfry with a single bell.

Woodford (2 R. Stations) is an extensive populous parish (13,798 in 1901) partly within Epping Forest. It has four divisions—viz. Woodford (or South Woodford), Woodford Green, Woodford Wells, and Woodford Bridge. The parish church (St Margaret) has a brick tower dating from 1720. The rest of the large building was rebuilt in brick in 1817, at a cost of £9000. The chancel was added and a general restoration effected in 1889. The other Woodford districts are all supplied with suitable modern churches.

Woodham Ferrers (R. Station). In this parish, and the adjoining parishes of Stow Maries and Hockley, are a large group of barrows or mounds on the northern side of the Crouch. Opinions differ much as to their age. Sir John Evans thought they were comparatively modern; but Mr Fitch considers that they date back to at least Saxon or Danish times. The church (St Mary), restored in 1884, was built in the 12th cent. by Robert de Ferrers, Earl of Derby; but there is no work about it earlier than the 13th cent., to which period belong the south doorways and windows, the chancel arch and the font. The wooden western bell turret is 15th cent. Over the chancel arch are remains of a *Doom* painting. There are several old benches with poppyhead finials. Por-

tions of a 14th-cent. rood-screen also remain. Against the north wall of the chancel is a marble monument, with coloured kneeling effigy to Cecilie Sandys (1610), wife of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York ; the Archbishop predeceased her at Southwell in 1558. *Edwins Hall*, built by the Archbishop, is moated and in the Tudor style with stone mullions to the windows. There are two other moated Elizabethan houses in the parish, Wickhams and Champions. At *Bicknacre*, a hamlet of this parish, was a small priory of Austin canons (previously a hermitage) founded in 1175 by Maurice Fitz-Geoffrey. It went much to decay in the 15th cent. The last five priors were appointed by the bishop, as there were not sufficient canons to hold a conventual election. On the death of prior Edmund Goding in January 1507, it was found that there were no canons ; the house and property, worth £40, 10s. a year, reverted to the crown. The king granted it, for the sum of £400, to the Hospital of St Mary without Bishopsgate. There are still some ruins of this priory, of 13th-cent. date.

Woodham Mortimer (2 m. from West Maldon). The church (St Margaret) was recently rebuilt throughout. Some old work retained ; including deeply splayed Norman light over Norman doorway, timber framework (15th cent.) for west belfry and shingled spire, and parts of Jacobean pulpit. The circular bowl or font (2 ft. in dia.) is probably Norman, the shaft and base modern. There is a small brass effigy (head missing) to Dorothy Alleine, aged three, 1584, with coat-of-arms in eight quarterings, and quaint rhymed epitaph of ten lines. On the south side of the

WOODHAM WALTER

churchyard is an exceptionally fine old oak-tree.

Woodham Walter (4 m. from West Maldon). The church (St Michael) is of considerable interest, architecturally and otherwise, on account of the date of its erection. It was built in 1562-1563 by Thomas, Earl of Essex, and is remarkable as there was far less church building or church repairs done during the long reign of Elizabeth than in any other half century since Christianity was established in England. It is usually said to have been "consecrated" on 3rd April 1564, but the fact is that the building has never been canonically consecrated. Edmund Grindal, of strong Puritan tendencies, was at that time Bishop of London, and he commissioned the archdeacon (as recorded in his register) to consecrate the church. Such an action was, however, altogether *ultra vires*; Grindal might just as well have commissioned any priest to hold ordinations for him. The church consists of chancel, nave, north aisle, north porch, and western wooden belfry with shingled spire. The building is of brick with stone facings, and closely follows the late Gothic lines of the earlier part of the 16th cent. without any classical or renaissance feature, save that the gables of both the body of the church and of the aisle have corbie steps. The church was restored in 1866 and again in 1888. The north doorway has a good squared stone hood-mould, with very small shields in the spandrels. The door is original and has two strap hinges. The south doorway is disused; it has had a porch. The arcade of three depressed arches between nave and aisle is supported by four clustered piers with

good capitals and bases. The belfry, with its short broached spire, is supported by great timbers in the western angles of the nave. The royal arms are of 1666 date. The fine large octagonal font of 15th-cent. date came from the old parish church, which stood at a considerable distance from its successor. There is a modern font cover, but the old pulley (of 1563) is used. The cosy Bell Inn of this picturesque and well-wooded village has a fine Tudor front; the verge-boards are carved with a vine pattern, and the beams over the ground floor with acorns and oak leaves.

Wormingford (6 m. from Colchester) lies on the south side of the navigable Stour. The church (St Andrew) was "thoroughly restored" in 1869-1870; it is chiefly of 13th-cent. style.

Wrabness (R. Station) is a small village on the Ness or promontory of the south side of the Stour estuary. The church (All Saints) is a small building of rubble, yielding several traces of its Norman origin; the plain Norman north doorway is illustrated in Godman's "Norman Architecture" (pl. 50). The tower fell into ruin many years ago, and a wooden belfry, containing a single bell, was erected in the south-west corner of the churchyard.

Writtle ($2\frac{1}{2}$ m. from Chelmsford) is a large village and former market town, with a population in 1901 of 2718. The large church (All Saints) consists of chancel, clerestoried nave with aisles, north and south porches, and lofty western tower. The tower fell on 4th April 1800. (See *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1800, pt. i. 432-473.) It was rebuilt after a tasteless fashion; a fragment of the old tower on the south side is apparently of

WORMINGFORD-YELDHAM, LITTLE

Norman date. There are a few traces of Norman and 13th-cent. work in the fabric, which is, however, chiefly of 15th-cent. date; but it has lost much of its interest through considerable rebuildings and alterations. Most of the nave was rebuilt in 1879; the chancel was restored in 1885; and the lower stage of the tower was restored and an arch opened into the nave in 1893. The font is massive Norman. There are some old benches with poppyhead finials. There are various 16th-cent. brasses, mostly imperfect, as well as some imposing monuments of later date. It is said that King John had a residence in this parish, built in 1211; its site, by the road from Oxney Green to Chelmsford, is surrounded by a moat, which encloses an acre of ground.

Yeldham, Great (R. Station), on the high road from Colchester to Cambridge, has an ancient and renowned oak, with a girth of 30 ft., in the centre of the village. The church (St Andrew) is chiefly of 15th cent. Note the rood-screen, with the arms of de Vere and other families; also two squints.

Yeldham, Little (2 m. from Great Yeldham). The church (St John Baptist), restored in 1876 and 1893, is chiefly 13th cent. It has a wooden bell turret of 15th cent.

LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA,
RIVERSIDE

ESSEX

Showing a fishing district
 River and fishing district
 Other roads
 County boundary



INDEX

A

Abberton, 15, 72, 84
 Abbey Farm, The, 249
 Abbots Roothing, 239
 Abridge, 193
Agriculture, 41-44
Alabaster Effigies, 82
 Albemarle, General Monk,
 Duke of, 35
 Aldborough Hatch, 84
 Aldham, 4, 66, 84
 Alfred, King, 27
Alms-houses, 81, 194, 219
Alms-chest, 234
 Alphamston, 4, 70, 84
 Alresford, 84-85
Altar Rails, Jacobean, 104,
 227
Altar Rails, Laudian, 142
Altar Rails, Restoration, 223,
 237
Altar Slabs, Examples of, 77
 Althorne, 85
 Amberdon Hall, 144
 Ambresbury Banks, 21, 55, 154
Anchorite's Cell, 222
Angle Piscina, 89, 90
Anglo-Saxon Antiquities, 57,
 58
Antiquary, The, 66
Antiquities, 53-63
Apse, Western, 194
Arboriculture, 43-45
Arcade, Wooden, 254
Archaeological Journal, The,
 244
 Arderne, Sir Peter, 195
 Ardleigh, 67, 71, 85
Area, 1-2
 Arkesden, 55, 66, 70, 85
 Arles, Council of, 24
 Armada, the, 276
 "Arts in Early England, The,"
 63
 Asheldham, 87

Ashen, 67, 87
 Ashingdon-on-the-Crouch, 23,
 68, 87, 88
 Atelyns, 224
Athenæum, The, 120
 Audley End, 13, 14, 57, 64, 247
 Audley, Sir Thomas, 245
 Augustine, St., 24
 Aveley, 60, 77, 88
 Aythorp Roothing, 74, 239

B

Bacon, Nathaniel, 101
 Baddow, 55
 Balcerne Gate, Colchester, 127
 Ball, John, 32
 Ballingdon, 8
 Ballingdon-with-Brundon, 90
 Bamburgh, Sir John, 243
 Bankart's "The Art of the
 Plasterer," 61, 216, 246
Banner-Stave Lockers, 114
 Bardfield, 18, 49
 Bardfield Oxlip, the, 18
 Baring, 58
 Baring Gould's "Mehalah," 226
 Barking, 5, 7, 14, 15, 29, 34,
 38, 53, 54, 61, 90, 91
 Barking, abbey of, 91-92
 Barking Side, 93
 Barling, 75, 93
Barnack stone, 79, 85, 87, 129,
 176
 Barnardo Homes, 93
Barns, Medieval, 141
 Barnston, 70, 93, 94
 Barrett, Mr C. H. B., 10
 Barrow, Dr Isaac, 157
 Bartlow, 11, 14, 86
 Basildon, 76, 192
Bay and Say Weaving In-
 dustry, 137
 Beacon Hill, 280

Beauchamp Roothing, 239
 Beaumont, 8
 Beaumont-with-Moze, 94
 Beche, Thomas, 130
 Beckingham Hall, 60, 279
 Bede, 25, 26
 Beeleigh, 34, 64
 Beeleigh Abbey, 205
 Belchamp Otten, 69, 74, 94
 Belchamp St Paul, 94
 Belchamp Walter, 4, 94
Belfries, 73-75
 Belhus, 60, 88
 Bell Inn, Woodham Walter, 61
Benaturas, 87, 90, 121, 123, 175, 284
Benches, Pre-Reformation, 80
 Benfleet, 27
 Berden, 34, 95-96
 Berners Roothing, 74, 239
 Billericay, 14, 32, 72, 96
 Binacre Priory, 34, 296
 Birch, 59, 66, 96-97
 Birch Hall, 20
 Birchanger, 70, 97
 Birdbrook, 75, 97
 Bishops' Hall, Chelmsford, 37, 112
 Bishops Stortford, 10, 13
 Black Chapel, North End, 159
 Blackmore, 34, 69, 70, 73, 76, 97-98
 Black Notley, 16, 40, 74, 218
 Blackwater, the, 1, 8, 12, 26, 37, 51, 52, 203
 Blue Boar, Maldon, 61, 205
 Bobbingworth, 73, 99
 Bocking, 49, 62, 69, 71, 99, 103
 Bodley, R. A., Mr, 124
 Boleyn, Anne, 100, 168, 184, 238
 Bond's "Fonts and Font Covers," Mr, 203, 270, 271
 Bonhunt Farm, 290
 Boreham, 68, 70, 99-100
 Boreham House, 20, 100-101
 Borley, 101
Boulder Clay, 6, 16
 Boulger, Professor, 16
 Bouchier Chapel, 151
 Bouchier family, 166
 Bourne Brook, the, 7
 Bowers Gifford, 66, 101
 Boxted, 76, 101
 Boynton Hall, 241
 Braddon, Miss, 189
 Bradfield, 77, 101

Bradwell-by-Coggeshall, 74, 77, 101
 Bradwell-on-Sea, 5, 26, 58, 68, 69, 72, 102-103
 Braintree, 10, 13, 21, 34, 49, 53, 69, 70, 75, 103-104
 Bramston, Sir John, 242
Brasses, Chief, 81
 Braxted, 4
 Braybrooke's "Audley End and Walden," Lord, 249
 Braybrooke, Lord, 11, 57, 248
 Brazenhead, 202
 Brentwood, 61, 105
 Bretts, 88
Brickwork, 71-72, 89, 118
 Brightlingsea, 5, 8, 14, 32, 52, 58, 63, 71, 105-106
Brit. Arch. Assoc. Journal, 117
 Brithnoth, Alderman, 28
 Bromesbo Bury, 174
 Bromhill, 7
Bronze Implements, 86, 89, 103, 116, 121, 125, 256
 Broomfield, 15, 53, 58, 69, 70, 106-107
 Brown, Professor Baldwin, 68
 Browne, Sir Anthony, 105
 Broxted, 107
 Buckhurst Hill, 107
 Buckingham, Elizabeth, Marchioness of, 49
 Buckingham, George, Marquis of, 49
 Buckler's "Essex Churches," 65, 105, 107, 165, 189, 207, 213, 214, 263, 264, 288, 292
 Buckley, Mr, 255
Builder, The, 104, 120, 164, 222, 223, 232
 Bull Inn, Blackmore, 61
 Bulmer, 70, 76, 107
 Bulpham, 74, 77, 108
 Bumpstead Helion, 4
 Bures Hamlet, 108
 Bures Mount, 69, 108
 Burnham, 5, 7, 14, 53, 56, 65, 72, 108
 Bush End, 109
 Buttsbury, 76, 109-110, 208

C

Cade, Jack, 32
 Caen stone, 65

INDEX

Cam, the, 8
Candied Eringo, 48
 Canewdon, 4, 58, 65, 71, 110
 Canfield, 29
 Canfield Castle, 110
 Cann, the, 7, 113
 Canute, 28, 87
 Canvey Island, 67, 76, 101, 111
 Capels, Earls of Essex, 234-235
 Caractacus, 23
 Caroline, Queen, 36
 Cassivelaunus, 22
 Castle Hedingham, 14, 34, 47, 64, 72, 77
 Castle Hill, 244
 Catharine of Aragon, 130
Celtic, Late, Pottery, 93, 96, 103, 255
 Chadwell Heath, 14, 111
 Chadwell St Mary, 69, 111-112, 118
Chalk, 16
 Chancellor's "Ancient Sepulchral Monuments of Essex," Mr, 82
 Chancellor, Mr, 115, 192
 Chapel of Our Lady, Great Horkesley, 182
 Chappel, 14, 74, 112
 Charles I., 46
 Charlotte, Queen, 48
Cheese Making, 47-48
 Chelmer, the, 7, 8, 12, 113
 Chelmsford, 4, 6, 7, 12, 13, 15, 17, 34, 35, 37, 38, 62, 66, 68, 71, 112-116
 Chesterford, 53, 54, 58
Chests, Parish, List of, 80-81
Clunch, 66, 87
Coade's Terra-cotta, 113, 118, 144
 Cock and Bull, High Easter, 61
Coffin Stools, Jacobean, 105
 Coggeshall, 10, 34, 36, 45, 50, 58
 Coggeshall. St Nicholas' Chapel, 71
 Colchester, 1, 2, 4, 5, 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 22, 23, 24, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 37, 40, 48, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 60, 63, 68, 69, 72, 124-137
 Colchester Abbey, 130
 — Hospital, 131
 — Priory, 130-131

Cold Norton, 4, 66, 133
 Colne, the, 1, 8, 10, 12, 51, 52
 Colne Engaine, 72, 139
 Colne Wakes, 74, 76, 139
 Colnesford House, 62
 Chicheley, Archbishop, 111
 Chickney, 68, 77, 117
 Chignall Hall, 241
 Chignall St James, 67, 72, 117-118
 Chignal Smealy, 72, 77, 118
 Chigwell, 118-119
 Childerditch, 119
 Chingsford, 13, 72, 119-120
 Chingsford Green, 119
 Chipping Ongar, 7, 13, 220-223
Christianity, Early, 24-27
Churches, 64-71
Churchwarden Accounts, 114
 Civil War, the, 35
 Clacton-on-Sea, 3, 13, 14, 35, 38, 122, 123
 Claudius, 23, 125
 Clavering, 29, 58, 59, 77, 122-123
 Cloville family, 170
 Colville Hall, 60, 241
Communications, 10-15
 Copford, 35, 68, 69, 70, 74, 76, 77, 139-140
 Cornish Hall End, 140
 Corringham, 69, 77, 140
 Cox's "See of Essex," Dr, 103, 115
 Cranham, 140
 Crawley, Thomas, 152
 Cressing, 34, 140, 141
 Cressing Priory, 141
 Cricksea, 66
 Crishall, 55, 121
 Cromwell, Jane, 223
 Cromwell, Oliver, 157, 223
 Crosby, Sir John, 272
 Crouch, the, 1, 7, 51
 Cunobelin, 23, 103
 Cutts, Rev. E. L., 125

D

Dagenham, 7, 45, 77, 141-142
 Dagenham Gulf, 141
 Danbury, 5, 9, 15, 36, 55, 58, 70, 142-144, 207
 Danbury Place, 144
 Dapifer, Eudo, 129

Dene Holes, 55, 273
 De Luci, Richard, 221
 De Mandeville family, 217, 228
 De Vere family, 110, 138, 176-177
 De Vere, Robert, 31
 Debden, 7, 144
Decoys, 20
 Dedham, 9, 50, 69, 71, 144
Deer, 21, 154
 Dengie, 144-145
 Disney family, 189
Divisions, 4-5
 Doddinghurst, 70, 74, 76, 145
 Domesday Survey, 29, 39, 47
 "Doodle Oak," the, 174
 Douay, 35
 Dovercourt, 3, 53, 58, 145-146
 Downham, 66, 72, 146
 Dunmow, 7, 10, 13, 15, 47
 Dunmow "flitch," 148
 Dunton, 66
Dutch Raid of 1667, 111
 Dynes Hall, 206

E

Earls Colne, 34, 62, 64, 71, 77, 138-139
 Earls Colne Priory, 138
Earthquake of 1884, 37, 291
 East Donyland, 72, 145
 East Hall, Paglesham, 224
 East Ham, 53, 57, 69, 70, 167-168
 East Hanningfield, 48, 169
 East Hornden, 72, 184-185
 East Mersea, 56, 210-211
 East Thorpe, 72, 74, 149
 East Thorrock, 273
 East Tilbury, 34, 56, 75
 Eastbury House, 60, 92
 Easter Lodge, 150
Easter Sepulchre, 156, 199, 257
 Easton Park, 7
 Eastwood, 76, 151
Ecclesiastical Administration, 37, 38
Ecclesiology, 63, 83
 Edmund Ironside, 28, 87
 Education Act of 1870, 11
 Edward II., 31, 32
 Edward the Confessor, 28, 282
 Edward the Elder, 28, 128
 Edwins Hall, 296

Effigies, Alabaster, 82
Effigies, Oak, 82, 89, 143, 152, 183, 212
Electricity, 116
 Elizabeth, Queen, 35, 88, 100, 162, 247, 271, 276, 297
 Elmton, 55, 151-152
 Elmstead, 54, 152
 Elsenham, 13, 15, 45, 152
 Elsingham, 70
 Elton House, 201
 Epping, 152
 Epping Forest, 5, 9, 21, 39, 40, 55, 118, 119, 153-155
 Ermine Street, 10
Essex Arch. Soc., Transactions of the, 81, 95, 124, 164, 181, 244, 261, 272, 290
Essex Naturalist, The, 16, 274, 293
Essex Trans. N.S., 173
 Ethelbert, 24
 Eustace of Boulogne, Count, 221

F

Fairlop Oak, the, 187
 Fairstead, 68, 69, 155
 Farnham, 27, 66, 155
 Fastidius, 24
 Faulkbourn, 72, 74, 155-156
 Faulkbourn Hall, 59, 155
 Feering, 45, 60, 67, 72, 76, 156
 Felstead, 53, 68, 157
 Finan, Bishop, 25
 Finchingfield, 69, 70, 157-158
 Fingringhoe, 56, 62, 71, 158
 Fisher, Mr., 40
 Fitz Piers, Geoffrey, 31
 Fitz Ralph, Sir William, 226
 Fitz Walter family, 148
 Flemish refugees, 50
Flora and Fauna, 15-21
 Fobbing, 65, 158-159
Font covers, examples of, 79
Font, quaint inscription on, 278
Fonts, classified list of, 78-79
 Ford End, 159
 Fordham, 159
 Forest Charter of 1217, 39
 Forest Gate, 15, 54, 58
 "Forest of Essex, The," 40
Forestry, 38-44
 Fortification Wood, 215
 Foulness, 7, 56, 66, 159-160

INDEX

Foxearth, 67, 160
 Frating, 160
 Freeman's "Norman Conquest,"
 87
 Freshwell, 47
 Frinton-on-Sea, 3, 160
Fruit Growing, 44-45
 Fryerning, 69, 72, 160-161
 Fryer's "Rayleigh in Past
 Days," 234
 Fyfield, 19, 55, 70, 161

G

Galleywood Common, 161
Gentleman's Magazine, 298
 George II., 35
 Gerard's "Herbal," 16
 Gestingthorpe, 4, 72, 162
 Gibson's "Flora of Essex," 16
 Gifford, Sir John, 101
 Gilbert, William, 40
Glass, 13th-cent., 237
 Gloucester, Thomas of Wood-
 stock, Duke of, 228
 Godman's "Medieval Architec-
 ture," 75, 98, 145, 171, 185,
 192, 207, 215, 233, 239, 241,
 255, 265, 267, 273, 280
 Godman's "Norman Architec-
 ture," 98, 109, 140, 151, 161,
 167, 177, 181, 193, 215, 218,
 223, 233, 240, 256, 284, 289,
 298
 Goldhanger, 56, 58, 162
 Good Easter, 75, 149
 Gosfield, 49, 162
 Gosfield Hall, 59, 162
 Gotch's "Architecture of the
 Renaissance in England," 239
 Graces farmhouse, 90
Gravel and Sand, 16
 Grays, 5, 6, 13, 55
 Grays Thurrock, 51, 53, 55, 276
 Great Baddow, 15, 69, 72, 75,
 89
 Great Bardfield, 4, 77, 90
 Great Bentley, 69, 76, 95
 Great Braxted, 69, 75, 104-105
 Great Bromley, 69, 106
 Great Burstead, 75, 76, 108-109
 Great Canfield, 58, 59, 69, 70,
 74, 110
 Great Charter, the, 31
 Great Chishall, 1, 71, 121

Great Chesterford, 10, 11, 57
 62, 116-117
 Great Clacton, 55, 58, 67, 75,
 122
 Great Coggeshall, 123-124
 Great Dunmow, 54, 70, 71, 146-
 147
 Great Eastern Railway, 13-14
 Great Easton, 63, 73, 149-150
 Great Hallingbury, 66, 68, 69,
 166
 Great Henny, 179
 Great Holland, 8, 181
 Great Horkesley, 53, 181
 Great Ilford, 186-187
 Great Ilford Hospital, 186
 Great Leighs, 69, 70, 199
 Great Maplestead, 69, 70, 206
 Great Oakley, 54, 69, 74, 219
 Great Parndon, 225
 Great Saling, 67, 251
 Great Sampford, 70, 251-252
 Great Stainbridge, 74, 260
 Great Tey, 62, 69, 269
 Great Totham, 69, 75, 280
 Great Wakering, 58, 75, 282
 Great Waltham, 15, 69, 284-285
 Great Warley, 287
 Great Wigborough, 291
 Great Yeldham, 71, 299
 Green Street House, 163
 Greenstead, 162-163
 Greenstead-by-Colchester, 72
 Greenstead-by-Ongar, 68, 163-
 164
 Grimsditch Wood, 243
 Grimstone, Sir Harbottle, 35,
 76, 101
 Grindal, Edmund, 297
 Gryme's Dyke, 164
 Gundulf of Rochester, 229
 Gurney, Samuel, 160
 Guthrum, 27
 Gwynne, Nell, 216

H

Hadleigh, 29, 59, 66, 69, 70, 64,
 164
 Hadleigh Ray, 199
 Hadstock, 68, 165
 Hainault Forest, 187, 193
 Halstead, 10, 34, 50, 166
 Hanford Water, 8
 Hangman's Wood, 55, 275
 Harlow, 10, 69, 171

ESSEX

Harlowbury Chapel, 171
 Harold, King, 28, 282
 Harsnett, Archbishop Samuel, 118
 Harvey, Dr William, 40, 179
 Harwich, 1, 4, 5, 8, 12, 13, 14, 32, 35, 36, 50, 172-173
 Hatfield Broad Oak, 55, 173
 Hatfield Broad Oak Priory, 173-174
 Hatfield Heath, 174
 Hatfield Peverel, 34, 63, 174
 Hatfield Peverel Priory, 174
 Hatfield Regis, 34, 63, 173
 Havengore Creek, 7
 Havengore Island, 175
 Haverhill, 1, 10, 13, 14
 Haverling-atte-Bower, 66, 139, 175
 Hawkwell, 74, 175
 Hawkwood, Sir John, 40, 178
 Hazeleigh, 175
 Hedingham, 10, 29, 31, 33, 49, 58, 59, 69
 Hedingham Castle, 176-177
 Hedingham Sible, 69
 Hempstead, 40, 67, 178-179
 Henham-on-the-Hill, 179
 Henry VIII., 33
Heronries, 20
 Heybridge, 52, 58, 69, 76, 180
 Heydon, 1, 9, 180
 High Beech, 5, 180-181
 High Easter, 69, 72, 149
 High Laver, 40, 69, 72, 75, 76, 196
 High Ongar, 69, 223-224
 High Roothing, 55, 74, 239
 "Highways, Byways and Waterways of Essex," 10
 Hill Hall, 272-273
 Hinckford, 47
History, 22-40
 Hockley, 69, 181
 Hockley Spa, 181
 Hocksleigh, 75
 Holland Creek, 8
 Honeywood, Mrs Mary, descendants of, 209-210
Hop Growing, 47
 Horham Hall, 60, 271
 Hornchurch, 34, 75, 183
 Hornchurch Hospital, 183
 Horndon-on-the-Hill, 14, 74, 185
Hour-glasses, 80, 188, 289
 Howe Green, 232

Humphrey, Edmund, 236
Hundreds, 4
 Hutton, 67, 74, 185
 Hydes, the, 189
 Hythe, the, 12, 63, 185-186

I

Icknield Street, 10
 Ilford, 7, 34, 53
Industries, 41-52, 116, 123
 Ingatestone, 13, 62, 69, 160, 188-190
 Ingatestone Hall, 189
 Ingrave, 72, 190
 Ingrebourn, the, 7
Inns, 61
 Inworth, 14, 67, 68, 69, 72, 190
 Ipswich, 13
Ironwork, Old, 76-77, 133, 140, 151, 210, 215, 233, 280, 292

J

Jakes, Nicholas, 33
 James I., 46, 247
 Jericho House, 98
 Johns' "Flowers of the Field," 19
 Johnson, Mr, 113
Jullinar, the yacht, 52, 180

K

Kedington, 1
 Kelvedon, 10, 14, 44, 45, 54, 58, 72, 75, 190
 Kelvedon Hatch, 72, 191
Kentish rag stone, 65, 92, 95, 109, 129, 165, 199, 210, 212, 231, 234, 235, 238, 242, 249, 287, 289
 Kelton Quarry, 66
 Kilby-le-Soken, 191-192
 King's Head Inn, Chigwell, 119
 Kirby, 8
Knights Hospitallers, 207
 Knights Tolleshunt, 279
 Knightsbridge, Dr, 114

L

Laindon, 74, 76
 Laindon Hall, 60

INDEX

Laindon-cum-Basildon, 192
 Lamarsh, 70, 193
 Lambourne, 74, 193
 Lambourne Hall End, 193
 Langdon, 193
 Langenhoe, 56, 194
 Langford, 68, 69, 194
 Langham, 4, 81, 194
 Langley, 194-195
 Langley family, 285
 Latchingdon, 67, 195
 Latton, 34, 195-196
 Latton Priory, 195
 Laurentius, Archbishop, 25
 Laver, Dr, 20, 21, 53, 95, 103,
 129, 164, 182, 261, 290
 Laver Magdalen, 69, 74
 Lawford, 70, 196-197
 Lawling Hall, 195
Lay Subsidy Rolls, the, 50
 Laver Breton, 74, 197
 Laver-de-la-Hay, 197
 Laver Marney, 72, 197
 Laver Marney Towers, 60
 Leaden Rootbing, 74, 240
Lecterns, wooden, 77
 Lee, the, 7, 119
 Lee Chapel, 192
 Leigh, 5, 58, 66, 72, 109
 Leigh Hall, 60, 199
 Leighs Priory, 60
 Leighton, Thomas de, 133
 Leper Hospital, Maldon, 205
Lepers, 131
 Lexden, 53, 201
 Lexden Heath, 36, 47
 Leyton, 10, 53, 66, 201
 Lindisfarne, 25
 Lindsell, 4, 201-202
 Linton, 14
 Lisle, Sir George, 130
 Little Baddow, 69, 75, 80-90
 Little Bardfield, 68, 60, 90
 Little Bentley, 4, 95
 Little Braxted, 68, 69, 70, 74
 105
 Little Bromley, 69, 106
 Little Burstead, 72, 109
 Little Canfield, 67, 77, 111
 Little Chesterford, 77, 117
 Little Chishall, 1, 121
 Little Clacton, 74, 122
 Little Coggeshall, 64, 124
 Little Dunmow, 34, 64, 147
 Little Dunmow Priory, 147
 Little Easton, 150

Little Hallingbury, 69, 166
 Little Henny, 180
 Little Holland, 8, 181
 Little Horkesley, 4, 34, 64, 77,
 182-183
 Little Horkesley Priory, 182
 Little Ilford, 187
 Little Laver, 196
 Little Leighs, 34, 70, 74, 200
 Little Lodge farmhouse, 177
 Little Maldon, 34
 Little Maplestead, 34, 70, 76,
 207
 Little Oakley, 219
 Little Parndon, 67
 Little Potton Island, 282
 Little Saling, 70, 251
 Little Sampford, 252
 Little Stambridge, 260
 Little Tey, 70, 75, 269
 Little Thurrock, 70
 Little Totham, 69, 75, 280
 Little Wakering, 75, 282
 Little Waltham, 69, 285
 Little Warley, 287
 Little Wigborough, 56, 291
 Little Worley Hall, 60
 Little Yeldham, 75, 299
 Littlebury, 67, 77, 202
 Liston, 202
 Locke, John, 40, 196
 Lofts Hall, 60, 289
 London Basin, the, 6
 London, Bishops of, 37
London Clay, 6, 16, 17, 50, 126
 Loughton, 67, 203
 Loughton Camp, 55, 154
Low side windows, list of,
 82-83
 Lucas, Sir Charles, 130
Lyck-gate, 288

M

Magdalen Laver, 4, 196
 Major Tolleshunt, 72, 279
 Maldon, 4, 5, 6, 8, 12, 14, 26,
 28, 32, 34, 38, 53, 58, 64, 68,
 203-206
 Maldon Priory, 205
 Maldon St Peter, 69
Mammals, 20-21
 Mandeville family, 30-31
 Mandeville, Geoffrey de, 30,
 244

ESSEX

Mandubratius, 22
 Manningtree 5, 8, 12, 13, 14, 206
 Manor Park, 187
 Manuden, 56, 206
 Maplestead, 49
 Marden, 224
 Mardyke, the, 7
 Margaret Roothing, 69, 74, 240
 Margaretting, 69, 73, 76, 207-209
Marian martyrs, 133
Market gardening, 44-45
 Market House, Barking, 92
 Mark Hall, 195
 Marks Hall, 210
 Marks Tey, 14, 75, 269-270
 Markshall, 209-210
 Marney family, 197
 Marquis of Granby Inn, Colchester, 61
 Mary, Queen, 34, 100, 288
 Mashbury, 69, 72, 74, 210
 Matching, 67, 210
 Mayland, 67, 210
 Maynard family, 150
 Maynard, Mr Guy, 57, 246
 Maze, Saffron Walden, the, 244
 Meade, Sir Thomas, 152
Medieval antiquities, 58, 62
 Mellitus, 24
 "Memorials of Old Essex," 40, 57, 275
 Mersea Island, 8, 11, 27
 Messing, 211-212
 Moat Hall, Colchester, 135
Monastic foundations, 33-35, 63-64, 96, 97, 115, 124, 130-131
Mon. Brass Soc., Translations of the, 81
 Middleton, 68, 74, 212
 Mildmay, Avice, monument, 114
 Mildmay, Thomas, monument, 114
 Mile End, 32
 Miller Christy's "Birds of Essex," 19
 Miller Christy, Mr, 81, 212, 274
 Mistley, 54, 212
 Monk, General, 35
Monuments, 81
 Morant, 11
 Moreton, 212
 Morrell Roothing, 241

Moulsham, 112, 116
 Mount Bures, 59, 67, 72
 Mountfield, 203
 Mountfitchet, 59
 Mountnessing, 63, 69, 74, 213-214
 Moyns Park, 60
 Mucking, 67, 214
 Mudon, 4, 74, 214
Municipal boroughs, 4
 Museum, Chelmsford, 115
 Museum, Colchester, 129, 255
 Museum, Saffron Walden, 116, 246
 Myland, 67

N

Navestock, 55, 73, 76, 214
 Nazing, 72, 215
Neolithic implements, 86, 89, 116, 124, 125, 232, 243, 255, 286
 Nether Hall, 60
 Netherwell, 68, 74, 76, 215-216
 Nevendon, 74, 216
 New England Island, 282
 New Hall, Beaumont, 94
 New Hall, Boreham, 60, 100
 New Hall, Chelmsford, 35
 Newport, 15, 34, 53, 62, 67, 71, 77, 216-217
 Noak Hill, 217
 Norden, John, 41, 47
 North Benfleet, 14, 67, 74, 94
 North End, 159
 North Fambridge, 72, 74, 155
 North Ockenden, 69, 76, 219-220
 North Shoebury, 255
 North Weald, 67, 72, 287
 Norton Mandeville, 19, 74, 76, 217-218

O

Oak effigies, 82
 Ockendon, 14
 Odo, 29
 Old Falcon Inn, Castle Hedingham, 61, 177
 Old Riffham farmhouse, 90
 Oliphant's Farm, Basildon, 60
 Ongar, 19, 29, 32, 48, 58, 59, 68, 69, 71, 74

INDEX

Ongar Castle, 221
 Orsett, 53, 66, 224
 Orwell, the, 13
 Osey Island, 280
 Oswig, 25
 Othona, 26, 27, 102
 Ovendon, 53
 Ovington, 74, 224
 Oxford, Earls of, 33
Oyster fishery, 51-72, 95, 108,
 136-137, 210, 225, 294

P

Paine, John, 35
 Paglesham, 21, 56, 224-225
Paleolithic implements, 84, 85,
 89, 96, 103, 106, 116, 124, 125,
 232, 243, 255
 Pallavicini, Toby, 223
 Panfield, 34, 74, 76, 225
Pargetting, 61-62
Parish chests, 80-81
 Parkstone Quay, 173
Patens, Pre-Reformation, 77
 Pattiswick, 226
 Peaycock's House, 124
 Pebmarsh, 4, 49, 72, 226
 Peldon, 37, 56, 69, 226
 Peldon Corner, 15
 Pelt Street, Hornchurch, 183
 Pentlow, 70, 226-227
 Petre family, 185, 188
Physical features, 5-10
Piscina, *angle*, 89, 90
Piscina, *double*, 94, 147, 152,
 214, 216, 288
Piscina niche on Rood-loft, 166
 "Pitchbury," 182
 Pitsea, 14, 67, 227
 Plaistow, 14, 53, 227
 Pleshey, 4, 31, 32, 34, 58, 59,
 227-230
 Pleshey Castle, 228-229
 Pleshey College, 230
 Plumborough Mount, 181
 Plume, Dr, 204
 Podsbrook, the, 8
Population, 2-4
 Portingbury Hills, 174
 Portland Cement, 50, 51
Ports, 5
Prehistoric antiquities, 53-56
Priest's House, Laindon, 192
 Priors, farmhouse, the, 107

Prittlewell, 34, 62, 64, 66, 68, 69,
 71, 230
 Prittlewell Priory, 230-231
 Pryor, Mr Arthur, 161
Pulpits, list of, 80
Purbeck marble, 66, 78, 79, 88,
 98, 106, 108, 119, 123, 132, 161,
 175, 208, 212, 230, 260, 284, 289
 Purfleet, 5, 6, 13
 Purfleet Creek, 7
 Purleigh, 72, 232
 Pyefleet Channel, the, 210
 Pyrgo Park, 175

Q

Queen Elizabeth's hunting
 lodge, 119
 Quendon, 67, 232

R

Radcliffe family, 99
 Radwinter, 67, 70, 232
Railway, light, 279
Railways, 13-15
 Rainham, 69, 70, 76, 232-233
 Rainham Creek, 7
 Rampton, Robert, brass of, 120
 Ramsden Bellhouse, 45, 67, 73,
 233
 Ramsden Crays, 233
 Ramsey, 233
 Rawreth, 67, 233-234
 Ray, John, 16, 40, 218
 Rayleigh, 14, 58, 59, 72, 76, 234
 Rayne, 67, 72, 234-235
 Red Crag, the, 6
Red Hills, the, 55-56
 Red Lion, Colchester, 61
 Reform Bill, the 36
Religious houses, list of, 33-
 35, 63-64, 130-131
Reliquary, The, 81, 103, 274,
 275
 Repell or Paille Ditches, the,
 243
 Restitutut, 24
 Rettendon, 65, 70, 235-236
 Rich of Leighs, Richard, first
 Lord, 34, 157, 164, 200
 Rich, Sir Richard, 33, 35
 Rickling, 70, 236
 Ridgwell, 236-237

Ringhill Camp, 202
 Rivenhall, 237
 Roach, the, 7, 51
 Rochester, Bishop of, 38
 Rochester family, 269
 Rochford, 14, 53, 72, 236-237
 Rochford Hall, 34
 Roding, the, 7
 Roe's "Ancient Coffers and
 Cupboards," Mr, 217
 "Roland's Castle," 123
Roman antiquities, 56-57
Roman cement, 50
 Romford, 1, 10, 13, 14, 39, 67,
 238
Rood, holy, at Dovercourt, 146
Rood-loft, 95
Rood-screens, 88, 90, 101, 108,
 111, 118, 123, 142, 162, 175,
 177, 179, 182, 185, 190, 196,
 198, 206, 208, 218, 219, 237,
 239, 253, 259, 264, 267, 287,
 289, 293, 299
Rood-stairs, 85, 87, 93, 95, 104,
 118, 145, 147, 161, 168, 182,
 188, 191, 199, 218
 Rose and Crown, Saffron
 Walden, 61, 246
 Rose Inn, Peldon, 226
 Round, Mr J. H., 29, 30, 47,
 123
 Rowhedge, 52, 145
 Roxwell, 47, 74, 241-242
Royal Arch. Inst. Journal, 117
 "Royal Forests of England,
 the," 40
 Roydon, 54, 242
 Rudd family, 114
 Ruggles-Brise family, 157
 Runwell, 65, 76, 242-243
 Ruyter, Admiral de, 35

S

Sabert, 24
 Saffron Walden, 4, 6, 8, 13, 14,
 15, 16, 18, 31, 45, 46, 53, 54,
 55, 57, 58, 59, 62, 71, 243-249
 Saffron Walden Abbey, 245
Saffron culture, 45-47, 243
 Salcote, 5, 56, 67, 251
 Saltings, the, 9
 Sampford, 54
 Sandon, 60, 67, 69, 72, 252-253
 Sandon Brook, 7

St Albright's Chapel, Stanway,
 262
 St Botolph's Priory, 130
 St Cedd, 25, 26, 102, 275
 St Chad, 25
 St Cleres, 251
 St Edmund, King and Martyr,
 68, 163
 St Helen, Chapel of, Wicken
 Bonant, 68
 St Mary Magdalene Hospital,
 Colchester, 131
 St Lawrence Newland, 67, 249
 St Osyth, 249-251
 St Osyth's Priory, 20, 34, 56, 64,
 77, 250
 St Peter-on-the-Wall, 27, 68,
 102-103
Screenwork, List of, 77-78
Sedilia, 117, 123, 142, 147, 155,
 161, 171, 177, 197, 200, 214,
 218, 224, 235, 237, 253, 260,
 264
Seed growing, 45, 105, 123
 Semans, 285
 Senlac, 28
 Shalford, 70, 77, 253-254
 Sheering, 254
 Shelley, 254
 Shellow Bowells, 67, 254
 Shenfield, 14, 74, 76, 254-255
 Shenstone, Mr, 16
 Ship Inn, Steeple, 266
 Shoebury, 27, 55
 Shoeburyness, 7, 14, 58
 Shopland, 74, 256
 Sible Hedingham, 40, 177-178
 Sigebert the Good, 25
 Slade Brook, 8
 Smith, Mr Reginald, 58
 Snoreham, 195
 Spains Hall, 60, 157
 Sparvel-Bayly, F.S.A., Mr J. A.,
 66-67
 Springfield, 69, 116, 259
 South Benfleet, 75, 76, 95
 Southchurch, 69, 70, 74, 256-
 257
 Southend, 3, 4, 5, 13, 14, 257-
 258
 South Fambridge, 56, 66, 72,
 155
 South Hanningfield, 169
 Southminster, 14, 38, 56, 258
 South Ockenden, 70, 220
 South Shoebury, 255-256

INDEX

South Weald, 34, 55, 66, 72, 287
Stallwork, instances of, 80
 Stambourne, 259
 Stane Street, 10, 103, 234
 Stanesgate, 34
 Stanford-le-Hope, 260
 Stanford Rivers, 74, 75, 260-261
 Stangate, 64, 264
 Stangate Priory, 264
 Stanstead, 22, 53, 59, 72
 Stanstead Mountfitchet, 69,
 261-262
 Stanway, 53, 262-263
 Stapleford Abbots, 67, 263
 Stapleford Tawney, 75, 263
 Stebbing, 58, 59, 77, 263-264
 Steeple, 56, 75, 264
 Steeple Bumpstead, 59, 77
 Stephen, King, 30
 Stifford, 75, 264-265
 Stisted, 75, 265
 Stock, 67, 73, 76, 265-266
 Stondon Massey, 69, 75, 267
Stone chancel screens, 77, 90,
 268
 Stortfield, 69
 Stour, the, 8, 12, 27
 Stow Maries, 75, 267
 Stratford, 1, 7, 13, 34, 54, 62,
 64, 267
 Stratton's "Domestic Architec-
 ture," Mr, 199, 200, 241, 242,
 272, 279
Straw plaiting, 49
 Strethall, 68, 267-268
 Stukeley, Dr, 116
 Sturmer, 58, 268
 Sudbury, 8, 12, 13, 14
 Sudbury, Simon, 38
 Sun Inn, Dedham, 61
 Sun Inn, Kelvedon, 61, 191
 Sun Inn, Saffron Walden, 246
 Sutton, 268
 Swynborne family, 183

T

Takeley, 34, 69, 268
 Takeley Priory, 268
 Temple Crossing, 62
 Tendring, 67, 261-269
 Ter, the, 7
 Terling, 72, 76, 269
 Thames, the, 6, 7
 Thaxted, 3, 9, 15, 18, 61, 70, 71,
 77, 270-272

Theydon Bois, 67, 272
 Theydon Garnon, 72, 76, 272
 Theydon Mount, 272-273
 Thoby, 34, 64
 Thorley Priory, 214
 Thorndon Hall, 185
 Thorpe, 14
 Thorpe-le-Soken, 67, 72, 273
 Thorrington, 273
 Thremhall, 34, 64
 Thremhall Priory, 262
 Thundersley, 55, 75, 273, 292
 Thurrock Grays, 69
 Tilbury, 13, 14, 26, 53, 112
 Tilbury-by-Clare, 72, 276
 Tilbury Fort, 276
 Tillingham, 20, 56, 276-277
 Tilty, 34, 64, 69, 70, 277
 Tilty Abbey, 277
Timberwork Church, 73-75
 Tindall, Lord Chief Justice
 Nicholas, 116
 Tindon End, 252
 Tiptree, 14, 34, 44
 Tiptree Heath, 54, 277-278
 Tiptree Heath Priory, 277
 Togodumnus, 23
 Tollesbury, 14, 56, 68, 69, 72, 278
 Tolleshunt D'Arcy, 14, 45, 279
 Toppesfield, 279-280
 Tottenham, 13, 15
 Trinobantes tribe, 22
 Turner's "Herbal," 15
 Turpin, Dick, 179
 Twinstead, 280
 Tyler, Wat, 32
 Tyrell family, 184

U

Ugley, 280-281
 Ulting, 67, 75, 281
 Umfreville family, 194
 Uphall, 55
 Upminster, 67, 75, 281
 Upminster Hall, 281

V

Vange, 75, 281-282
 Vere, Robert de, 31
 Via Devana, 10
 "Victoria County History of
 Essex," 6, 16, 19, 20, 58, 107,
 123, 225, 275, 293
 Virley, 56, 282

ESSEX

W

Wakering, 5
 Walcheren Expedition, 146
 Waldegrave family, 101
 Walden, 29, 34, 36
 Walden Abbey, 63
 Wallace, Dr John, 157
 Wallasea Island, 7
 Wallbury, 55
 Waltham Abbey, 7, 28, 33, 34,
 64, 69, 77, 282-284
 Waltham, Forest of, 39
 Walthamstow, 55, 285-286
 Walton-on-the-Naze, 3, 6, 13,
 14, 53, 56, 286
 Wanstead, 72, 286-287
 Wanstead Park, 20, 286
 Warley, 72
 Warwick, Countess of, 150
 Washington, Lawrence, 232
 Watling Street, 27
 Watney's "Some Account of St
 Osyth's Priory," 250
 Watsoe Bridge, 97
 Weald Hall, 288
 Wedmore, Treaty of, 27
 Weeley, 67, 288
 Wendon, 55
 Wendon Lofts, 289
 Wendens Ambo, 53, 69, 75, 288-
 289
 Wennington, 69, 289
 West Bergholt, 50, 53, 58, 74,
 96
 West Ham, 1, 4, 5, 53, 168-169
 West Hanningfield, 69, 73, 76,
 169-171
 West Hordon, 185
 West Mersea, 15, 34, 56, 68, 69,
 211
 West Mersea Priory, 211
 Westminster Abbey, 112
 West Thurrock, 51
 West Tilbury, 67, 276
 Wethersfield, 289
 Wheatsheaf, Castle Heding-
 ham, the, 61, 177
 White Colne, 139
 White Hart, Brentwood, 61, 105

White Horse, Pleshey, 61
 White Notley, 69, 74, 219
 White Roothing, 60, 76, 240-241
 Whitstable, 57
 Wickford, 67, 290
 Wicken Bonant, 53, 68, 289-
 290
 Wickham Bishops, 37, 38, 67,
 290
 Wickham St Paul, 4, 72, 290
 Wid, the, 7
 Widdington, 67, 290
 Widford, 67, 76, 290-291
 Wilkin & Sons, 44
 Wllingale Doe, 67, 291-292
 Willingale Spain, 69, 70, 75,
 291-292
 Wimbish, 4, 67, 74, 76, 292
Windmills, 62-63
 Wiseman, Cardinal, 201
 Witham, 13, 14, 28, 38, 58, 69,
 292-294
 Wivenhoe, 8, 12, 14, 37, 52, 62,
 294
 Wix, 34, 64, 74, 294-295
 Wix Priory, 294-295
 Wolsey, Cardinal, 97, 182, 214,
 253, 264, 277, 294
 Wood Hall, 86
Wooden arcade, 254
 Woodford, 295
 Woodham Ferrers, 14, 75, 295
 Woodham Mortimer, 4, 75, 296-
 297
 Woodham Walter, 72, 75, 297
Woollen industry, 49-50
 Wormingford, 298
 Wrabness, 70, 298
 Writtle, 15, 34, 54, 298-289
Wyck-elms, 117
 Wykeham, William of, 183

Y

Yacht building, 52
 Yeldham, 14, 49
 Young, Arthur, 49
 Ythancestir, 26, 27, 102

PRACTICAL HANDBOOKS
DELIGHTFUL GIFT BOOKS

THE LITTLE GUIDES

Gilt top, pott 8vo, cloth, 2s. 6d. net ; leather, 3s. 6d. net

VOLUMES NOW READY :—

Berkshire	Norfolk
Brittany	Normandy
Buckinghamshire	Northamptonshire
Cambridge and Colleges	North Wales
Channel Islands	Nottinghamshire
Cheshire	Oxford and Colleges
Cornwall	Oxfordshire
Derbyshire	Rome
Devon	St Paul's Cathedral
Dorset	Shakespeare's Country
English Lakes	Sicily
Essex	Somerset
Hampshire	Staffordshire
Hertfordshire	Suffolk
Isle of Wight	Surrey
Kent	Sussex
Kerry	Westminster Abbey
Malvern Country	Wiltshire
Middlesex	Yorkshire East Riding
Monmouthshire	Yorkshire North Riding
Yorkshire West Riding. Cloth, 3s. 6d. net ; leather, 4s. 6d. net	

METHUEN & CO. LTD
36 ESSEX STREET LONDON W.C.

THE LITTLE GUIDES

THE main features of these books are (1) a handy and charming form, (2) numerous illustrations from photographs and by well-known artists, (3) good plans and maps, (4) an adequate but compact presentation of everything that is interesting in the natural features, history, archæology, and architecture of the town or district treated.

In those volumes which treat of counties, there is first a general description of the country—its situation, physical features, flora and fauna, climate, inhabitants, industries, history and archæology. Then follows an account of the chief towns and places of interest in alphabetical order.

The books are not guides in the ordinary sense of the word. They do not give the usual routes for expeditions, information about hotels, etc., but they contain information which may be sufficient for the ordinary tourist of literary tastes, and they form not only practical handbooks, but delightful gift books.

Cambridge and its Colleges. By A. HAMILTON THOMPSON, B.A. With 23 Illustrations by Edmund H. New, and a Map. *Third Edition.* Revised.

Oxford and its Colleges. By J. WELLS, M.A. With 27 Illustrations by Edmund H. New, 6 Plans and a Map. *Ninth Edition.*

St Paul's Cathedral. By GEORGE CLINCH. With 30 Illustrations and 3 Plans.

Westminster Abbey. By G. E. TROUTBECK. With 41 Illustrations by F. D. Bedford and from Photographs, and a Plan. *Second Edition.*

The English Lakes. By F. G. BRABANT, M.A. With 12 Illustrations by Edmund H. New, 11 Maps and a Plan.

The Malvern Country. By BERTRAM C. A. WINDLE, D.Sc., F.R.S., F.S.A. With 23 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, and a Map.

North Wales. By ALFRED T. STORY. With 32 Illustrations and 2 Maps.

Shakespeare's Country. By BERTRAM C. A. WINDLE, D.Sc., F.R.S., F.S.A. With 25 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, a Map and a Plan. *Third Edition.*

Berkshire. By F. G. BRABANT. With 12 Illustrations by E. H. New, 12 from Photographs, and 6 Maps and Plans.

- Buckinghamshire.** By E. S. ROSCOE. With 28 Illustrations by F. D. Bedford and from Photographs, 2 Plans and 2 Maps.
- The Channel Islands.** By ETHEL E. BICKNELL. With 32 Illustrations and 4 Maps.
- Cheshire.** By WALTER M. GALLICHAN. With 48 Illustrations by Elizabeth Hartley and from Photographs, a Plan and 2 Maps.
- Cornwall.** By ARTHUR L. SALMON. With 26 Illustrations by B. C. Boulter and from Photographs, and 2 Maps.
- Derbyshire.** By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 32 Illustrations by J. Charles Wall and from Photographs, and 2 Maps.
- Devon.** By S. BARING-GOULD. With 32 Illustrations and 2 Maps. *Second Edition.*
- Dorset.** By FRANK R. HEATH. With 33 Illustrations, 3 Maps and a Plan. *Second Edition.*
- Essex.** By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 32 Illustrations and 2 Maps.
- Hampshire.** By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 28 Illustrations by M. E. Purser and from Photographs, 2 Maps and 2 Plans.
- Hertfordshire.** By HERBERT W. TOMPKINS, F.R.Hist.S. With 26 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, and 2 Maps.
- The Isle of Wight.** By GEORGE CLINCH. With 29 Illustrations by F. D. Bedford and from Photographs, 2 Plans and 2 Maps.
- Kent.** By GEORGE CLINCH. With 24 Illustrations by F. D. Bedford and from Photographs, 2 Plans and 2 Maps.
- Kerry.** By C. P. CRANE, D.S.O. With 36 Illustrations and 2 Maps.
- Middlesex.** By JOHN B. FIRTH. With 32 Illustrations from Photographs and Old Prints, a Plan and 3 Maps.
- Monmouthshire.** By G. W. WADE, D.D., and J. H. WADE, M.A. With 32 Illustrations, 4 Plans and 4 Maps.
- Norfolk.** By WILLIAM A. DUTT. With 30 Illustrations by B. C. Boulter and from Photographs, and 3 Maps. Revised and Reset Edition.
- Northamptonshire.** By WAKELING DRY. With 40 Illustrations and 2 Maps.
- Nottinghamshire.** By EVERARD L. GUILFORD, M.A. With 30 Illustrations and 3 Maps.

- Oxfordshire.** By F. G. BRABANT, M.A. With 28 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, a Plan and 3 Maps
- Somerset.** By G. W. WADE, D.D., and J. H. WADE, M.A. With 32 Illustrations and 2 Maps.
- Staffordshire.** By CHARLES MASEFIELD. With 32 Illustrations, 2 Plans, and 2 Maps.
- Suffolk.** By WILLIAM A. DUTT. With 28 Illustrations by J. Wylie and from Photographs, and 2 Maps.
- Surrey.** By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 30 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, and 2 Maps.
- Sussex.** By F. G. BRABANT, M.A. With 24 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, 2 Maps and 6 Plans. *Third Edition.*
- Wiltshire.** By FRANK R. HEATH. With 32 Illustrations, 2 Maps and Plans.
- The East Riding of Yorkshire.** By JOSEPH E. MORRIS, B.A. With 27 Illustrations by R. J. S. Bertram and from Photographs, 2 Plans and 2 Maps.
- The North Riding of Yorkshire.** By JOSEPH E. MORRIS, B.A. With 26 Illustrations by R. J. S. Bertram and from Photographs, 7 Plans and 3 Maps.
- The West Riding of Yorkshire.** By J. E. MORRIS, B.A. With 26 Illustrations and 9 Maps and Plans. Cloth, 3s. 6d. net; leather, 4s. 6d. net.
-

- Brittany.** By S. BARING-GOULD. With 28 Illustrations by J. Wylie and from Photographs, and 3 Maps.
- Normandy.** By CYRIL SCUDAMORE, M.A. With 40 Illustrations and a Map.
- Rome.** By C. G. ELLABY. With 38 Illustrations by B. C. Boulter and from Photographs, and a Map.
- Sicily.** By F. HAMILTON JACKSON. With 34 Illustrations by the Author and from Photographs, and 2 Maps.
-

The following are in preparation :—

- Gloucestershire.** By C. G. ELLABY.
- London.** By GEORGE CLINCH.
- Northumberland.** By J. E. MORRIS.
- Shropshire.** By T. NICKLIN.
-

Date Due

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



B 000 008 249 5

